

The Asiatic Society

1, Park Street, Calcutta-700 016

Book is to be returned on the Date Last Stamped

Date

Voucher No.

9 APR 2001

19048

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM

Pali Text Society

Text Series No. 148

THE

VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

1977

<i>First Published (by Williams and Norgate)</i>	1880
<i>Reprint (by Pali Text Society)</i>	1930
<i>Reprint</i>	1964
<i>Reprint</i>	1977

ISBN 0 7100 8657 1

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

SL NO. 082820

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED,
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND
A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tujjaniyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pubbājaniyakammaṃ. — 18-24. Paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ. — 31.
Âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ. — 32-35.
Pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pârivâsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mûlâya
paṭikassanâ.—5. Rules for Mânattâraha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mânattacârika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhâ-
nâraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A
SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mânattam.—2, 5. Abbhânam.—3, 6. Parivâsa.—7.
Mûlâya paṭikassanâ. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in
which several offences have been committed by the same
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—
34-36. Different cases of Parivâsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikarapa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anâthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upâli who receive together
the Pabbujjâ ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and
Ajâtasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Âgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Âvâsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacârîka Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Ārañṇaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanam. — 8. Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācamanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihārikas. — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236–252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNĪS. pp. 253–283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGAHA. pp. 284–293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294–308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309–330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331–362.

Corrections, p. 363.

VINAYAPITAKAM.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakâ-rakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ saṃghe adhi-karaṇakârakâ, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ saṃghe adhikara-ṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: mâ kho tumhe âyasmanto eso njesi, balavâbalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarâ ca vyattatarâ ca bahussutatarâ ca alamaṭṭha-tarâ ca, mâ c' assa bhâyittha, mayam pi tumhâkaṃ pakkhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. tena anuppannâni c' eva bhaṇḍanâni uppa-jjanti uppannâni ca bhaṇḍanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . saṃva-ttantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhavagato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭi-pucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû atta-

nâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti : mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṇi hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evaṃ vakkhanti : mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam' vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobh. vâya, atha kho tam bhikkhave appasannânaṇi c' eva appasâdâya pasannânaṇi ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantutthiyâ saṃgaṇikâya kosajjassa avaṇṇam bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santutthassa sullekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇam bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : paṭhamam Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakâarakâ . . . adhikaraṇakâarakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallam, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yaṣṣâyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ . . . so bhâseyya. katham saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmi. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. || 1 ||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 2 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desānāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sâretvā k. h., āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminiyā āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||
dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhi-karaṇakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesaṃ pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . kareyya: eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇkhamānachakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammam katam hoti sū āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammam akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammam katam hoti tam āpattiṃ āpujjeti, aññam vā tādīsikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhabhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuttiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammam katam hoti tam āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pūpitṭhatarāṃ, kammam na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃgham upa-saṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : mayam bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pāteṇi netthāram

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-
maṃ pātentī netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa pa-
ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato
khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-
mmaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na kkhhamati so
bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .
bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .
bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ nitṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti
avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsatṭho viharati
ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā
parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā
abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-
vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsatṭho viha-
rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū
pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattam
dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne
etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhi-
kkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu
bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā.
vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa
moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appatirûpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ
akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave
moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā.
n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vâ pasādāya pasannānaṃ
vâ bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ
katvâ bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbamaṃ : paṭhamamaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallamaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammasa karaṇamaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthamaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthamaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 9 ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 || .

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattamaṃ niṭṭhitamaṃ. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomamaṃ pāteti netthāramaṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti : ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomamaṃ pātemi netthāramaṃ vattāmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthamaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

paṭippassambhetabbaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkūṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| **12**||

nissayakammaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânam kulakumârînam kulasuṇhânam kuladâsinam ekatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuṇhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atṭhapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṅkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagini naccassu 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcaram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evam âhamso : kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkuṭikabhâkuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhâkam pana ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ saṇhâ sakhilâ sukhasambhâsâ mihitapubbaṅgamâ ehivâgatavâdino abbhâkuṭikâ uttânamukhâ pubbabhâsino, tesam kho nâma piṇḍo dâtabbo 'ti. addasâ kho aññataro upâsako tam bhikkhum Kiṭâgirismim piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharam gamissâmâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upâsako tam bhikkhum gharam netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca : kham bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâvatthim kho aham âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evaṇ ca vadehi: dutṭho bhante Kiṭâgirismim âvâso: Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismim âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpam anâcâram âcaranti . . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesum pasannâ te pi etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni saṃghassa pubbe dânapathâni tâni pi etarahi upacchinnâni, riñcanti pesalâ bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ Kiṭâgirim bhikkhû pahineyya yathâyam Kiṭâgirismim âvâso saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| evam âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upâsakassa paṭissutvâ utṭhâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. âciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamanîyam, kacci yâpanîyam, kacci appakilamathena addhânam âgato, kuto ca tvam bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyam bhagavâ, yâpanîyam bhagavâ, appakilamathena câham bhante addhânam âgato. idhâham bhante Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim âgacchanto bhagavantam dassanâyâ yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv âham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante aññataro upâsako Kiṭâgirismim piṇḍâya caran-

taṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-
 rahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave mogha-
 purisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ro-
 pessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siṇcissanti pi siṇcāpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti
 pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harā-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisī-
 dissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhāriṣanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi
 lāsessanti pi . . . kiḷissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhā-
 vissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usseḷhissanti pi appoṭhissanti
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhihi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham
 pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccassū 'ti nalātikam pi dassanti vividham pi anā-
 cāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . viga-
 rahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne
 āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kitāgiriṃ gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismaṃ pabbā-
 janiyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino
 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā
 te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tona hi tumhe Sāriputtā babukehi
 bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho
 Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṃ ca
 puna bhikkhave kātābbaṃ. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim rope-
 tabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunab-
 sukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ
 samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâ-
 ni dissanti c' eva suyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam
 saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭâgirismâ
 pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhûhi Kiṭâgirismim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyanti ca. saṃgho Assaji-
 punabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniya-
 kammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâ-
 girismim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assaji-
 punabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyassa
 kammaṃ karaṇam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâ-
 girismim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so
 bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. ka-
 tam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânam bhikkhûnam Kiṭâgi-
 rismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhûhi Kiṭâgirismim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||7||13||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa
 avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . .
 kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena
 davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâ-
 gato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . ka-
 reyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena
 anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena
 samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi
 . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti,
 vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasi-
 kena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . .
 kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjîvena
 samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato
 hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti.
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakāraṇo . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme atthārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimī vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomā pāṭenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāṭenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantī pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomā pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmantī pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojetī : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||
 pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājaniyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṅgham upa-
 saṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam
 bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim
 paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṅghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-
 ram vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācā-
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me
 bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi
 saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṅgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhunc
 pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||17||

pabbājaniyakammam niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsāṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṅgham vā gaṇam
 vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ
 Sudhammam anapaloketvā saṅgham vā gaṇam vā pugga-
 lam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkotthito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsîsu cârîkañ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesi samuttejesî sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto' gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattacha ti. adhivâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânam bhikkhûnam adhivâsanam veditvâ utthâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhiṃ therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam Citto gahapati yadâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, duttho dâni' âyam Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. duttiyam pi kho — la —, tattiyaṃ pi, kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhiṃ therehîti. alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivâseto vâ anadhivâseto vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânam bhikkhûnam paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâham Cittassa gahapatino therânam paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Sudhammam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim āyasmā Sudhammo etad avoca: pahūtam kho te idam gahapati khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam ekā ca kho idha n' atthi yad idam tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idam tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bhūtapubbam bhante Dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimam janapadam agamamsu vāṇijāya, te tato kukkuṭim ānesum. atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākena saddhim samvāsam kappesi, sā potakam janesi. yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kākavassam vassitukāmo hoti kukkuṭakā 'ti vassati, yadā kukkuṭavassam vassitukāmo hoti kākā 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idam tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvam gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvam gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmiti. nāham bhante ayyam Sudhammam akkosāmi paribhāsāmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikāsaṇḍe, ramaṇiyam ambātakavanam, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkam karissāmi civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittam gahapatim etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissāmiti. kham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvatthim kho aham gahapati gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante yañ ca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca mayā bhaṇitaṃ tam sabbam bhagavato ārocehi. anacchariyam kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikāsaṇḍam paccāgaccheyyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sudhammo yañ ca attanā

bhaṇitaṃ yaṇ ca Cittaṇa gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ bhagavato āroccesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāraṇa-kam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumssessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamam Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumssesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṇi saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || **18** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpasantaṇ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihîhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' āngehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 1 ||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. || 20 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbaṃ . . . (= ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. || 1 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atthārasavattaṃ nīṭṭhitam. || 21 ||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa puttakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjalim paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâseti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakaṃ
niṭṭhitam. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkhamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||24||

paṭisaṃsaṇṇakammam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam saṃghena. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. ||2|| **25** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṇkhamāna-chakkaṃ nīṭṭhitam. || **26** ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmānero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahītābbam, kammikā na garahītābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam aṇḍalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-paṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacaniyam kātābbam, na

anuvâdo patthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârisavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sâmicikammam akaṃsu na sakkarimisu na garukarimisu na mânesum na pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambim paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomam pâseti netthâram vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti : aham âvuso saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâsemi netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampâdeti, nissayam deti, sâmaṇeram upatthâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katham hoti tam âpattiṃ âpajjati, aññam vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbhîhâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhihâraṃ pādodakam pādapīṭham
 pādakathalikam pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhipari-
 kammam sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattam bhi-
 kkhū sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddham-
 seti, dīṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddham-
 seti, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : gīhidhajaṃ dhāreti, tīṭṭhiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, tīṭṭhiye
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .
 na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacca-
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattam bhikkhū disvā
 āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattam bhikkhū āsādeti anto vā
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti,
 savacanīyam karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti,
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-
 kkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 tecattārīsakam niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
 āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayam deti, . . . na bhi-
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||
 tecattārīsakam niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā
 . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammam read āpattiyā
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayā-
 mīti. || 1 || 30 ||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattim paṭikâtuṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikâtuṃ, instead of âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam read âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam*) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâ-mîti. || 31 ||

âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: tathâham bhagavatâ dhammam desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Ariṭṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etad avocum: saccam kira te âvuso Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Ariṭṭha evam avaca, mâ bhagavantam abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânam, na hi bhagavâ evam vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Ariṭṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâyâ. appassâdâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdīnavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhi-kaṇkalûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdīnavo ettha bhiyyo, mamsapesûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâma

vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, asisûnûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva tam pâpakam ditthigatam thâmasâ parâmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etasmâ pâpakâ ditthigatâ vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Arittha evarûpam pâpakam ditthigatam uppannam: tathâham bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham bhante bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. kassa nu kho nâma tvam moghapurisa mayâ evam dhammam desitam âjânâsi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ . . . sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanâ duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhâcikkhasi attânaṇ ca khaṇasi bahuṇ ca apuññaṇ pasavasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya ditthiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: paṭhamam Arittho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho nâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante samgho. Aritthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpikam ditthiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.
 so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikā-
 ya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya
 asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante
 saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpi-
 kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti
 asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ
 saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya.
 dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ
 atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
 tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhi-
 kkhava saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pā-
 pikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 asambhogaṃ saṃghenā 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tājja-
 niyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-
 pubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
 vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-
 pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-
 pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave
 Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya
 diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam nitṭhitam. ||34||

evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| 35||
pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam nitṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam nitṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânam :

Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayam bhaṇḍanakârakâ tâdise upasamkame ussâhimso ca bhaṇḍane, |
anuppannâpi jāyanti uppannâpi pavaḍḍhanti. |
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhāyanti padassuko. |
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo
ânâpesi tadjjanīyakammam Sāvatthiyam jino. |
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ
anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvâ asāretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ katam

5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam
adesanāgāminiyâ adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |
desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.
- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjanīyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsatṭho adhisīlaṃ ajjhācāre
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsatī.
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakārako eko bālo saṃsaggaṇissito
 adhisīle ajjhācāre tath' eva atiditṭhiyā |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsatī.
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanā : |
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupatṭhanā
- 15 ovādasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattiṃ tādisañ ca tato paraṃ
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pakatattassa na tṭhape
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |
 sāraṇaṃ sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupatṭhanā |
 ovādasammatenâpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 taṃ āpajjat' āpattiñ ca tādisañ ca tato paraṃ |
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacaniyānuvādo |
 okāso codanañ c' eva sāraṇā sampayojanā
 imeh' atṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.
 bālo āpattibahulo saṃsatṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho āṇāpesi mahāmuni.
 Kiṭṭāgirisimh' dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anācārañ ca vividhaṃ ācarimsu asaṇṇatā.
 pabbājaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ jino. |
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
- 25 jātivādēna khuṃseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakaṃ. |
 paṭisāraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ āṇāpesi tathāgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhūṃ n' icchant' āpattiṃ
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam yeva âpattim paṭikātum na icchatī.|
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇāpesi vināyako.
 pâpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññāṇanissitā,|
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhâsitam.
 nissayakammam pabbâjaṃ tath' eva paṭisâraṇi |
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ.
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchââjîvam eva ca |
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 alâbhâvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmakō,|
 paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 tajjanīyaṃ nissayaṇ ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,|
 pabbâjâ paṭisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
 tajjanīyanāyenaṇpi sesakammam vijāniyâ 'ti.|

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ âsanâbhihâram seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahanam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuḍḍham abhivâdanam paccutthânam . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañca yathâvuḍḍham : uposatham pavâraṇam vassikasâṭikam oṇujanam bhattam. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam : pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo patṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na cpeṭetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisîditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgam samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâ mam jânimûsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso cā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâso vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vutthâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nîce âsane nisinne ucece âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nîce caṅkame caṅkamante ucece caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abbheyya akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. ||4||
 catunavuttipârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||2||

'tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : pârivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso, vattam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhû taham -taham pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo : tena pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. ||2||3||

pârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ mam jânimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamanto

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ-
 rahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —,
 mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena
 bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na
 chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya
 paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya
 mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abheyya
 akammam na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdi-
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . .
 mâ mam jānimûsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhi-
 kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo
 aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4)
 . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam.
 na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhi-
 kkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhi-
 kkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena
 bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ
 saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim eka-
 cchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdi-
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead*
of saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mânattam
 dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jānimûsû 'ti. mânattacârikena
 bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa
 ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam,
 devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi âroce-
 tabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhi-
 kkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena
 aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhi-
 kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso
 vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ.
 na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsika bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârika vuddhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocana ùne gaṇe caranan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhim ekacchanne âvâso vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâso
 vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

- pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammam ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 araṇṇa-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham
 5 pavâraṇa ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantayo
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkhipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kamnâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ 'saṃgham upasaṅkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahe tvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam, so saṃgham ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukka-

visatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . so bhâseyya. diṇṇam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissa âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmi. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyîṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkutikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ paggaḥetvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmi. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban' ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannam, so saṃgham ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. su-
 nâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati.
 samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam deti.
 yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâha-
 parivâsassa dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so
 bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno samghena Udâyissa
 bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ
 ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati samghassa,
 tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3|| 3 ||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso
 ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâha-
 paticchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samceta-
 nikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam
 yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi.
 so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭi-
 pajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi
 bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya châr-
 rattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham
 upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante
 ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâha-
 paticchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samceta-
 nikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam
 yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukka-
 visatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham
 parivutthaparivâso samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaticchannâya chârattam mânattam
 yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâci-
 tabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena
 samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam
 Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

saṭṭhiṃ ekāhapatiṭṭhannāṃ. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapatiṭṭhannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapatiṭṭhannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapatiṭṭhannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnāṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhanto ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so ciṇṇamânatto saṅgham abbhânam yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânam yâcati. saṅgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ dvîhapatiṇṇaṃ — la — pañcâhapatiṇṇaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekâhapatiṇṇa, ekâhaparivâsa *read* pañcâhapatiṇṇa, pañcâhaparivâsa) . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apatiṇṇaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pañcâhapatiṇṇaṃ, so 'haṃ saṅgham ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaparivâsam yâciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apatiṇṇaṃ. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ âpattiya saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiya apatiṇṇâyâ mûlâya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṅgham upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'haṃ saṅgham ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaparivâsam yâciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apatiṇṇaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṅgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatiṇṇâyâ

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyinṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyinṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocce : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjinṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . (= ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjinṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyinṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjinṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ

âpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikasceyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim âpajji samc. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ da-deyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpatti-

naṃ chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissaṇṇam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dāṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissaṇṇam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 3 || **9** ||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'haṃ mânattam caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 1 || **10** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 1 || **11** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhūnam ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyiṇā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhapaṭivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2||
vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanam yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **13** ||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṃgham antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la — tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmiti. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcim, tam maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'ham bhante saṃgham antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ attham vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjī saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsam detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —.
dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || 16 ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā
purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā sam-
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || 17 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ
bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmīti. || 1 || 18 ||

so ciñṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciñṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante ciñṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisatṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā, ekā āpatti dvihapaticchannā, ekā āp. tihap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaticchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tasmaṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātaḃbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tasmaṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaticchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhapaticchannā, tisso āpattiyo tīhap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., attha āp. atthāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaticchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaticchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaticchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaticchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . (= § 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmi.

dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. || 3 ||
 vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, tassa etad ahosi
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dve-
 mâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâ-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmi. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ.
 || 4 || 22 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo
 âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaticchannâyo.
 yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaticcha-
 nnâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ
 âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunâ tadupâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati
 dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattim jânâti, ekaṃ âpattim
 na jânâti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattim jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ
 dvemâsapaticchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho
 tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 âpattim jânâti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattim
 jânim, ekaṃ âpattim na jânim. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 âpattim jânim tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcim, tassa me
 saṃgho tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'haṃ pariva-
 santo itaram pi âpattim jânâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânin read sarâmi, sarin*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattināṃ dvemâsapaticchannānaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattināṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgâtâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkucako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattināṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattināṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaticchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaticchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaticchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaticchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaticchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yâcิตabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcิตabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||3|| **24** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yaṃ nûuâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ mâsaṃ jânâti, ekaṃ mâsaṃ na jânâti . . . ; ekaṃ mâsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ mâsaṃ na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ mâsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., ekaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ mâsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapaticchannāyo, eko māso jānapaticchanno, eko māso ajānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaticchanno, eko māso asaramānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikapaticchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māso vematikapaticchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. āpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| **26** ||
parivâso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmaṇero hoti. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanañño hoti. vedanaññassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanañño hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiya adassane . . . âpattiya appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattaṃ caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariya na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mânattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mânattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ sucīṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattaṃ cittaṃ sucittaṃ, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattālisakam samattaṃ. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpacechannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpacechannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apacechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apacechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpacechannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattaṃ caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apacechannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apacechannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpacechannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 ||

chattimsakam samattaṃ. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apacechādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmin āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmin ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmin ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmin ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmin ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā*) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbāṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanāṭṭo hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṇ ca pacchimasmiṇ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. || 1 || **30** ||

mânattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânaṃ c' assa âpattināṃ purimāya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânaṃ c' assa âpattināṃ purimāya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânaṃ c' assa âpattināṃ purimāya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jânâti ekaccā âp. na jânâti . . . (This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —. mânattāraho ca mânattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsam tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā
 âpattiyo âpajjitvā parimāṇā apaṭicchādetvā aparimāṇā apa-
 ṭicchādetvā ekanāmā apaṭicchādetvā nānānāmā apaṭicchā-
 detvā sabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā visabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā va-
 vatthitā apaṭicchādetvā sambhinnā apaṭicchādetvā vibbha-
 mati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese
 saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti.
 yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa
 parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve
 bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese ve-
 matikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti
 so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivā-
 saṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū
 saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino
 honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ
 desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhi-
 nnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ
 âpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko
 chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo
 yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mā-
 nattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ âpannā honti,
 te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chā-
 deti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne
 c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.
 dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghā-
 disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti
 so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kârāpe-
 tabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake
 suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo
 chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ
 kârāpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā
 honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa
 hoti ârocessāmīti, ekassa hoti na ârocessāmīti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antaraṃ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo sutāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 2 || 34 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekaṇāmaṃ pi nānāṇāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi vavatthitaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antaraṃ sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekaṇāmaṃ pi nānāṇāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinna pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppena tthânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||2||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam nitthitam. ||35||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinna pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena tthânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena tthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppena tthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimânaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ samghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcim, tassa me samgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ samghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ samgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikenâ kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûṇahaṃ samghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâceyyaṃ dhammikenâ kammaṇa akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhânaṃ ti. so samghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati dhammikenâ kammaṇa akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhânaṃ. taṃ samgho purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammaṇa akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ deti, dhammaṇa abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ aparâpattinaṃ, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ. so samghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so pāriyāsanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānapariyāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhi-
 kkhū tattha saññino,
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca,
 eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlā, pannarasa visuddhato |
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakā-
 naṃ
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanā saddhammatṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniam pi paṭisâraṇiam pi ukkhepaniam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbam tajjaniam vâ . . . ukkhepaniam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṃgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṃgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ puggalam saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusâsanam imam gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdî sambahule saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhâhi imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpenti . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati dhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayena. dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdî sambahule . . . dhammavâdî saṃgho adhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Dabbena Mallaputtana jâtiyâ sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evañ cetaso parivittakko udapâdi : mayâ kho jâtiyâ sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ mayâ anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyâvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghassa senâ-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayāṇ paṭisallānā vutthito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhaddāni ca uddisitum ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhaddāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattepa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhadduddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhadduddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 ||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantîti, ye te bhikkhû tiracchânakathikâ kâyadaḥhîbahulâ viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senâsanam paññâpeti imâya pi ime âyasmantâ ratiyâ acchissantîti. ye pi te bhikkhû vikâle âgacchanti tesam pi tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ ten' eva âlokena senâsanam paññâpeti. api ssu bhikkhû sañcicca vikâle âgacchanti mayam âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipâṭi-hâriyam passissâmâ 'ti, te âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti : amhâkam âvuso Dabba senâsanam paññâpehîti. te âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti : kattha âyasmantâ icchanti kattha paññâpemîti. te sañcicca dûre apadissantî, amhâkam âvuso Dabba Gijjhakûṭe senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Corapapâte senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Isigilipasse Kâlasilâyam senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Vebhârapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhâyam senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Sitavane Sappasonḍikapabbhâre senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Gomataṅkandarâyam senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Tindukakandarâyam senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Tapodakandarâyam senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Tapodârâme senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Jîvakambavane senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Maddakucchismim migadâye senâsanam paññâpehîti. tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ aṅguliyaḥ jalamânâya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva âlokena âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam senâsanam paññâpeti : ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisî idam bimbohanam idam vaccatṭhânam idam passâvatṭhânam idam pâniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânam imam kâlam pavisitabbam imam kâlam nikkipitabban ti. tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam senâsanam paññâpetvâ punad eva Veluvanam paccâgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ ca, yâni saṃghassa lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesam pâpuṇanti lâmakâni ca bhattâni. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe manussâ

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikam denti yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam. te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākam kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikam yathāraddham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattam deti nīcābhattam. so bhaddagge saputtadāro upatitṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena, yena yasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamakamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddhikam gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati anattamanā ahosi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissanti, gharam gantvā dāsim ānāpesi: ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭham, sve amhākam kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saputtadāro upatitṭhitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supimṣu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhuttikassā gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamimṣu. addasā kho sâ dâsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho na tāva bhaddam siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyānā 'ti. atha kho sâ dâsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini niccabhaddikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āramam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā āramam gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdimṣu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimṣu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimṣu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dammaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ saītikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udukaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitaṃ 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsitaṃ 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarûpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhuminajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo, tatiyam pi yācītabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānīti. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggero bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahū assāmaṇakā ajjhāciṇṇā hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggā bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me umma-
 ttakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāci-
 ñṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhena
 me etam katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamānā codent' eva
 sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū
 appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma
 bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsa-
 katena ajjhāciñṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . .
 āpajjitā 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho . . . mūlhena me
 etam katan ti, evam pi nam . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha
 kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam
 kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dha-
 mmim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave
 saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayam
 detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave
 Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsam
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā
 ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacaṇiyo:
 aham bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena
 me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam
 ajjhāciñṇam bhāsita-parikantam, tam maṃ bhikkhū ummatta-
 kena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciñṇena āpattiyā codenti
 sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti, ty āham evam
 vadāmi: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsa-
 kato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum
 assāmaṇakam ajjhāciñṇam bhāsita-parikantam, nāham tam
 sarāmi, mūlhena me etam katan ti, evam pi maṃ vuccamānā
 codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'ham bhante
 amūlho saṃgham amūlhavinayam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi
 yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. aham bhante
 ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham amūlhavina-
 yam yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho
 nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Gaggo bhi-
 kkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummatta-
 kena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciñṇam
 bhāsita-parikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummatta-
 kena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciñṇena āpattiyā codenti
 sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evam vadeti: aham kho

. . . mûl'hena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarāmi evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ . . . âpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ . . . âpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assamaṇakaṃ ajjhācinṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikantaṃ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarāmi evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbajaniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇiyaṃ pi ukkhepaniyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. vigarhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ âyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitaṃ âyasmā

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pārājikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kâreti: adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesam — la — thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti: adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārājikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: âmâvuso pārājikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho pārājikena kâreti: dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivadâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpam adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmiti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakāṇ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathāditṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakam adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigataṇ ca hoti, saritasāritaṇ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathāditṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. || 2 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsisatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvāḷo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kathaṃ saṃghena Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 11 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikā-kammasa karaṇāni: asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammasa karaṇāni. || 1 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābba, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābba — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāreyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jā-
 tānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce
 bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyā
 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-
 vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhi-
 kkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipu-
 titabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
 saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ
 bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sac-
 mayaṃ . . . saṃvatteya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
 saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya
 ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. ekato-
 pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
 sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ
 bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ patta-
 kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano
 āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-
 majjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-
 petvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho
 ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-
 jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ti. || 2 || ekato-
 pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
 saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ
 bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca
 attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca
 atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā
 thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . .
 saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . .
 tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihi-
 paṭisaṃyuttaṃ. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ
 āpattinaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā
 thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa
 na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo
 saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-
 paresaṃ ekatopakikkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ
 paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ
 ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti
 t̐apetvā thūlavajjaṃ t̐apetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ t̐apetvā
 diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ t̐apetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
 bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
 bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati
 bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
 te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
 bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-
 vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira
 bhikkhave — la —, saccaṃ bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
 dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattāri-
 māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-
 vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-
 ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
 vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
 abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā
 'ti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
 vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
 vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
 anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
 vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
 vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ
 vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhik-
 araṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti
 sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīva-
 vipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
 bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
 idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ
 satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdधिकाराणम्. tattha katamam kiccâdधिकाराणम्. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdधिकाराणम्. ||2||

vivâdâdधिकाराणassa kim mûlam. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatisso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatisso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârī so saṃghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujaṇaasukhâya bahunō jaṇassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānâya vāyameyyâtha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsī, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti mâyāvī, pâpiccho hoti micchâditṭhi, sanditṭhiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditṭhiparāmāsī hoti âdhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti duṭṭhacittā vivadanti mûlhaṇacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullā âpattīti vâ. imāni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdधिकाराणassa mûlam. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti amûlhaṇacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlaṃ etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlaṃ, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlhaṇacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiya vâ âcâravipattiya vâ diṭṭhivipattiya vâ âjîvavipattiya vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlhaṇacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiya vâ . . . âjîvavipattiya vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāripattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavañkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpatṭi vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvaṃvipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappaḍānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tenû hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na tam adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâma 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 18 ||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmaṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâṇe anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sammannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo: sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumatteṣu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadaṣu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ dīṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asaṃhāro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhetum passitum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamanakusalo hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum ubbāhikāya sammannitum. || 19 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhum sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa. ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 20 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti no suttavi-bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ no suttavi-bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannāmaṃ

bhikkhum vutthâpetvâ avasesâ imam adhikaraṇam vûpa-
sameyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam bhikkhum
vutthâpetvâ sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum idam
vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantam. kena vûpa-
santam. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvi-
nayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ pugga-
lasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpasantam ce bhikkhave
adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakam pâcittiyam. ||22||
tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchi-
yamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi
kho âgataṃ hoti no suddavibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento
vyañjanacchâyâya attham paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ
paṭibalena te bhikkhû nâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ.
ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi
kho âgataṃ no suddavibhaṅgo, so attham . . . ukkoṭanakam
pâcittiyam. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam
ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam
adhikaraṇam saṅghassa niyyâdetabbam: na mayam bhante
sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam ubbâhikâya vûpasametum,
saṅgho 'va imam adhikaraṇam vûpasametû 'ti. anujânâmi
bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vû-
pasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâka-
gâhâpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhârayâmîti. tena salâka-
gâhâpakena bhikkhunâ salâkâ gâhetabbâ. yathâ bahutarâ
bhikkhû dhammavâdino vadenti tathâ tam adhikaraṇam
vûpasametabbam. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam
vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena ca ye-
bhuyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim.
saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukha-
tâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṅghasammukhatâ.
yâvatikâ . . . ayam tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca
tattha yebhuyyasikâya. yâ yebhuyyasikâya kammassa
kiriyaṃ karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivâsanâ
apaṭikkosânâ, ayam tattha yebhuyyasikâya. evam vûpa-
santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
nakam pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâ-
cittiyam ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosun kho amukasmiṃ kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâ-tikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyun dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocun : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesun. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosun kho amukasmiṃ kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ therā etad avocun : idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametū . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantutthâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantutthâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tinnaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnānaṃ therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesun. nihaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujânāmi bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûlhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappaṃ vivaṭakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvannaṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gaḥite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetaḥhaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḥhako salākagāḥo hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāḥo hoti. tena salākagāḥapakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake āroceṭṭabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gaḥite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetaḥhaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāḥo hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāḥo hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāḥo hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāḥā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samatthehi sammatti. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samatthehi sammatti sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samatthe anāgamaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samatthehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâcati. yadi saṅghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhârayâ-
mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.
kiṃ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmaṃ. saṅghasammukhatâ
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo
ca anuvadati yaṇ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhibhûtâ
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiṃ ca tattha
sativinayasmaṃ. yâ sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ kara-
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkho-
sanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmaṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍḍâko khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe
anâganna sativinayaṇ ca tassapâpiyyasikaṇ ca dvîhi sama-
thehi samneyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlḥhavinayena câ
'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena
cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-
yâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' âyasmâ
evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho
âvuso ummattako ahoṃ citta vipariyâsakato, tena me
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ
ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlḥhena
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlḥhassa amûlḥhavinayo dâtabbo. evaṇ
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ
— la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .
(=ch. 5, 2. *Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo,*
itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, read
taṃ bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâ-mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-
vinayena ca amûlḥhavinayena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhâ-
vinayasmaṃ. saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vina-
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiṃ ca tattha amûlḥha-

vinayasmim. yâ amûlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriyâ . . .
 apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha amûlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vûpa-
 santaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 naṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pâ-
 cittiyaṃ. || 28 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anâ-
 gamma sativinayaṇ ca amûlḥavinayaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya câ 'ti.
 siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacāniyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhuṃ saṃghamajjhe garukâya âpattiyâ codeti sarat'
 âyasmâ evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ âvuso
 sarâmi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ
 pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ ati-
 veṭheti iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarû-
 piṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṃ
 garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ,
 sarâmi ca kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpiṃ appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ
 âpajjitâ 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghâ-
 yasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti : imaṃ hi nâmaḥaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ
 âpajjitvâ aputṭho paṭijânissâmi, kiṃ panâhaṃ evarûpiṃ
 garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam
 vâ putṭho na paṭijânissâmi. so evaṃ vadeti : imaṃ hi nâma
 tvaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ aputṭho na paṭi-
 jânissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ
 pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ aputṭho paṭijânissasi.
 iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiṃ garu-
 kaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti : sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpiṃ garukaṃ
 âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravâ me etaṃ vuttaṃ nâhan taṃ sarâmi
 evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pārâjikaṃ vâ pārâjikasâ-
 mantam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâ-
 piyyasikâkammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâ-
 tabbaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*
Upavâḷa read itthannâma ; instead of âpattiyâ read garukâya
âpattiyâ) . . . dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosā, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||29||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katilhi samathehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tili samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgaṃma tiṇavatthâraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahehvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalā. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahehvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (= § 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṇikamitvâ . . . evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgumma paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭṭhoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammaṣṣa kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭṇanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khiyati, khiyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kaṭihi samathehi sammati. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena 'ti. || 34 || 14 ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ nitṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bâham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathâpi mallamuṭṭhikâ gâmapoddavâ 'ti. assoṣum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû . . . piṭṭhim pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathañ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim kaṭṭham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave nahâyamânenâ bhikkhunâ rukkhe kâyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ thambhe kâyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe *read* thambhe) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ kudde kâyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aṭṭhâne nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâ-
 yantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave
 — la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim
 katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭâno
 nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-
 hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-
 hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû
 kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-
 vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû vigayha parikammam kârâpentî . . . na bhikkhave
 vigayha parikammam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-
 kena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-
 rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa
 akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyam
 ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammam kâtuṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhaga-
 vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthu-
 pâṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikam
 dhârenti, pâmaṅgam dhârenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭi-
 suttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kâyuram dh., hatthâbharanam
 dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na
 pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisutta-
 kam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kâyuram dh., na hatthâ-
 bharam dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâ-
 reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikaṃ vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phañakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphañakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam oloketi. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketuṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukham âlîmpanti, mukham ummaddenti, mukham cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukham lañchenti, aṅgarâgaṃ karonti, mukharâgaṃ karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukham âlîmpitabbam, na mukham ummadditabbam, na mukham cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikâya mukham lañchetabbam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukham âlîmpituṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamaṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gītaṃ vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayaṃ gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. assosun kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave —la—. saccam bhagavā. —la— dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa: attanāpi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājjanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyata-kena gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaññe kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-lomiṃ unṇiṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhiralomī unṇī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raññā ca Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññātāṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambāṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇāñ ñeva ambāṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro manusse âṇâpesi : gacchatha bhaṇe ârâmaṃ gantvâ ambam âharathâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭissutvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ ârâmapâle etad avocum : devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambam dethâ 'ti. n' atthi' ayyo ambam, taruṇam yeva ambam pâtapetvâ bhikkhû paribhuñjimsû 'ti. atha kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesum. suparibhuttam bhaṇe ayyehi ambam, api ca bhagavatâ mattâ vaṇṇitâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattam jānitvâ rañño ambam paribhuñjissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ambam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti. sûpe ambapesikâyo pakkhittâ honti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti. te na pariyâpuṇimsu pesikam kâtuṃ, bhattagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitam satthaparicitam nakha-paricitam abîjaṃ nivattabîjaṃ ñeva pañcamam. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ datṭho kâlamkato hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ datṭho kâlam kareyya. katamâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni. Virûpakkham ahirâjakulam, Erâpatham ahirâjakulam, Chabyâputtam ahirâjakulam, Kaṇhâgotamakam

ahirâjakulam. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparittam kâtam. evaï ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kanhâgotamakhe ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.
mâ mam apâdako himsi, mâ mam himsi dvipâdako,
mâ mam catuppado himsi, mâ mam himsi bahuppado.
sabbe sattâ sabbe pâñâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadhrâni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ.

appamâno buddho appamâno dhammo appamâno samgho,
pamânavantâni sirimsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî unnanâ-
bhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, paṭi-
kkamantu bhûtâni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam
sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ
pilîto attano aṅgajâtaṃ chindî. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ârocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññaṃ chindî. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtaṃ che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa mah-
agghassa candanasârassa candanagaṇṭhî uppannâ hoti. atha
kho Râjagahakassa setthissa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imâya
candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattaṃ likhâpeyyaṃ lekhañ ca me paribho-
gaṃ bhavissati pattañ ca dânaṃ dassâmi. atha kho Râja-
gahako setthi tâya candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattaṃ likhâpetvâ
sikkâya pakkhipitvâ velagge âlaggetvâ veluparamparâya
bandhitvâ evam âha: yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c'
eva iddhimâ ca dinnam yeva pattaṃ oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako setṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakam setthim etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesa-kambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatṭhiputto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako setṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisimsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsam abbhuggantvā taṃ pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako setṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane tṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākam nivesane patitṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Rājagahakassa setṭhissa nivesane patitṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo taṃ pattam gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhimsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsuddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. . . vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇîyam. katham hi nâma tvam Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtuḡâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâraṇâ kopînam dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvâ bhikkhûnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaḡhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsamayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaḡhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayam sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādbhāraṇaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasantthāraṇaṃ ti. tiṇasantthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakaṃ ti. colakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīthe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisidantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pīthe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vutṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātaṃḍalikāya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghatikatāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghatikatāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapamsukūliko hoti, so chavasāsassa pattam dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhuyā me, pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasāsassa pattam dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasāsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapamsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atthikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nīharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yasmiṃ yev' imo samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atthikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena nīharitabbam. yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipāṭetvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veḷupesikāya pi cīvaram sibbenti, cīvaram dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcinālikan ti. nālikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritaken ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakaṃ paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipātikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlaṃ nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sībenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhināṃ kaṭṭhinarajjuṃ tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sībentun ti: visame kaṭṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭṭhināṃ paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭṭhināṃ pattharitabbāṃ. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chaṃḍāya kaṭṭhināṃ pattharanti, kaṭṭhināṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. kaṭṭhināṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭṭhināṃ pidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjuṃ vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaram sībentun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṅkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitabbāṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitabbāṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭṭhināṃ akkamanti, kaṭṭhināṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭṭhināṃ akkamitabbāṃ. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sībentā aṅguliyaṃ paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chaḃbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâre-tabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-kkhave atthimayaṃ — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bha-gavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pa-ṭiggahathavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddha-kam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cîvaram sibbentâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasâlam kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasâlâ nîcavattukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopâ-nam silâsopânam dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinasâlâya tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavannam kâlavanam gerukapari-kammam mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañca-patthikam cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cîvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjetvâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave gogaṃsikâya kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhi-nam vivethiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijja-ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho paṇa sam-

ayena bhikkhû sâcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattona âdâya gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upâhanâyo kâya-bandhane bandhitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. aññataro upâsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivâdento upâhanâyo sîsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave upâhanatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarâ magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissâvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parissâvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissâvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. eko bhikkhu anâcâram âcarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mâ âvuso evarûpaṃ akâsi, n' etam kappatîti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me âvuso parissâvanam, pâniyam pivissâmîti. upanandho bhikkhu na adâsi. so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîlito kâlam akâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso parissâvanam yâciyamâno na adâsîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu parissâvanam yâciyamâno na dassatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ taṃ bhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissâvanam yâciyamâno na adâsîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranîyam. kathañ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa parissâvanam yâciyamâno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbāṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmīti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvanan ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇītānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ cā'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visamo caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samaṃ kâtun ti. caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû caṅkame caṅkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse caṅkamantâ sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasâlan ti. caṅkamanasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggalavatṭiṃ kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kâtun ti. jantâgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majjhe aggitiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantaṃ aggitiṭṭhānaṃ kâtum, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantâghare aggi mukhaṃ dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikan ti. mattikā duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantâghare aggi kāyaṃ dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pāttena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakattiṭṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakan ti. jantâgharaṃ tiṇacchadanāṃ na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittāvalittaṃ kâtun ti. jantâgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sûcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhako tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum setavannam kâlavanam gerukaparikammam mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam puñcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam upakiritun ti. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||14||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggam abhivâdenti naggâ naggam abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammam karonti naggâ naggassa parikammam kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭiganhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyanti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbam na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kâtabbam na naggena naggassa parikammam kârâpetabbam na naggena naggassa dâtabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khâditabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sâyitabbam na naggena pâtabbam. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun ti. deve vassante cîvaram ovassati. anujânâmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavattukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udae pi parikammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdim udakapaṭicchâdim vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavattuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkaṇṇaṃ ti. bhâjanâ bahum bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavâraṇaṃ dâruvâraṇaṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uḥhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâlan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâjanam na samvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇim udakakaṭāhan ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikaṃ ti. candanikâ pākātā hoti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. candanikā cikkhallā hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītikatāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanin colakena pi paccuddharitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upâsako saṃghassa atthâya pokkharanîṃ kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharanîṃ ti. pokkharanîyâ kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharanîyâ udakaṃ purâṇaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthâya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukânio hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasi-tabbam. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayi-tabbam. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na puṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvâ kavâṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dâtuṃ, pupphaṃ ga-hetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppa-nnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam nu kho udâhu vikappetabban ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbam na vikappetabban ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamâno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave maḷorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhâjane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathâlake pâtabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam. yo tuvattēyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2|| **19** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. ky âham ayyânam aparajjhâmi, kissa maṃ ayyâ nâlapantiti. tathâ hi pana tvam âvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihoṭhiyamâne ajjhupekkhasiti. ky âham ayyâ karomiti. sace kho tvam âvuso Vaddha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âham ayyâ karomi, kiṃ mayâ sakkâ kâtuṃ ti. ehi tvam âvuso Vaddha yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yâyaṃ bhante disâ abhayâ anâtikâ anupaddavâ sâyaṃ disâ sabhayâ sâtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtaṃ tato pavâtaṃ, udakam maññe âdittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajâpati dâsita 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyâ 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeṭi, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogaṃ saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogaṃ saṃghena karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si saṃghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saṃghena kira me patto nikkujjito
 asambhogo 'mhi kira saṃghenā 'ti tatth' eva mucchito pa-
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisā-
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alam āvuso Vaddha
 mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessāma bhi-
 kkhusaṃghañ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-
 dāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena
 bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato pādesu
 sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante
 accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yō
 'ham ayyam Dabham Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato
 paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso
 Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā
 akusalam yaṃ tvam Dabham Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavi-
 pattiya anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha
 accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te
 mayam paṭigaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti
 āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-
 kkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam saṃghena
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsa-
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya pari-
 sakkati, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, na bhi-
 kkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhā-
 sati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam
 bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na saṃghassa
 avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'
 aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakussa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave
 Vaddhena Licchavinā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam
 uttarāsāṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam
 nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : saṃghena
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi saṃghena, so
 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattā-
 mi saṃgham pattukkujjanam yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā,
 tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaiṃ, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karanam so tuṇh'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsuvihāraṃ puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti : adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana
 samaṇena Gotamenā 'ti. atha kho Bodhī rājakumāro tassā
 rattiya accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādā-
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliṅgarā Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ
 āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ saṃma Saṅjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'
 upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi kālo
 bhante nīṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Saṅjikāputto
 māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi kālo
 bho Gotama nīṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccu-
 gantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchi-
 maṃ sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 rājakumāro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī
 ahosi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : saṃha-
 rantu rājakumāra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikaṃ akka-
 missati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari
 Kokanade āsanaṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadaṃ
 pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhi-
 kkkhusaṃghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro buddhapamu-
 khaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussam paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussam maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamimsu. atha kho sâ itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathañ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânâ celapattikam na akkamissantiti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihinam maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânena celapattikam akkamitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakam akkamitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakam akkamitun ti. ||4|| 21 ||

duṭṭiyabhâṇavâram.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca yaṃ mama assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca, na bhagavâ katakam paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave ghatakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdaghamsaniyo sakkharam kaṭṭhalam samuddapheṇakan ti. ||1|| atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigāṇhātu me bhante bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca yaṃ mam' assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathāya sandassesi . . . sampamaṃsesi — la — padukkhinaṃ katvâ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhûpanañ ca tâlavanṭañ ca 'ti. ||2|| **22**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavījanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasavījanin ti. camaravījanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave camaravījanî dhāretabbâ. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso vījaniyo vākamayaṃ usīramayaṃ morapiñchamayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattam paggahetvâ âhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi âjīvakasāvakehi saddhim uyyānam agamāsi. addasāsum kho te âjīvakasāvakâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû dūrato 'va chattapaggahite âgacchante, disvāna tam upāsakam etad avocum : ete kho ayyo tumhākam bhaddantâ chatta-paggahitâ âgacchanti seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmattâ 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhû paribbājakâ 'ti. bhikkhû na bhikkhû 'ti abbhutam akāṃsu. atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvâ ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantâ

chattapaggahitâ âhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū âmantesi : na bhikkhave chattam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattam anuññātam no agilānassā 'ti ârāme ârāmūpacāre chattam dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ârāme ârāmūpacāre chattam dhāretun ti. ||3|| **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uttītvā daṇḍe âlaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatīti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū âmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum, so 'ham bhante saṃgham daṇḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthan-
 nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so
 saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmussa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ
 dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam . . . yā-
 cati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti.
 yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍa-
 sammutiyaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so
 bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . .
 dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-
 haritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātum.
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .
 (=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, *etc.*, *read* vinā
 sikkāya pattam pariharitum, *etc.*) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti
 vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam
 pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātum.
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :
 na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya
 pattam pariharitum, *etc.*) . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 || **24**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako
 hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ
 bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave
 bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-
 reyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃgha-
 bhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma samaṇā
 Sakyaputtiyaṃ odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti,
 ekamekaṃ sittham kammaśatena nittāyātīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânam patati tam sâmam gahetvâ paribhuñjitum, pariccattam tam bhikkhave dâyakhîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevâ 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti. sace kho tvam bhanto na paṭisevissasi idân' âham attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam karissâmi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvam bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppam akâsi ayam mam bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum aggahesum. addasâsum kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitam pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idam kammam akârako bhikkhû 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu âramam gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso dîghe nakhe dhâresîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîghe nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitam nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mamsappamâṇena nakham chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattam kârâpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnam kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññam kesc oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave khuram khurasilam khurasipâtikam namatakam sabbam khurabhañdan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû massum kappâpenti massum vadḍhâpenti golomikam kârâpenti caturassakam kârâpenti parimukham kârâpenti adḍharukam kârâpenti dâṭhikam ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam saṃharâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave massum kappâpetabbam, na massum vadḍhâpetabbam, na golomikam kârâpetabbam, na caturassakam kârâpetabbam, na parimukham kârâpetabbam, na adḍharukam kârâpetabbam, na dâṭhikâ ṭhapetabbâ, na sambādhe lomam saṃharâpetabbam. yo saṃharâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ sambādhe lomam saṃharâpetun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kattarikâya kese chedâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave kattarikâya kesâ chedâpetabbâ. yo chedâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ kattarikâya kese chedâpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dighâni nâsikâlomâni dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi pisâcillikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave digham nâsikâlomam dhâretabbam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sakkarikâya pi madhusitthakena pi nâsikâlomam gâhâpenti, nâsikâ dukkhâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṇḍâsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû palitam gâhâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave palitam gâhâpetabbam. yo gâhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagûthakehi kaṇṇâ thakitâ

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhi-mayam dantamayam visâṇamayam naḷamayam velumayam kaṭṭhamayam jatumayam phalamayam lohamayam saṅkhanâ-bhimayan ti. ||6||**27**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karonti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passityâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṇ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayam karissanti, seyyathâpi kaṃsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabandham sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalâkam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbam. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : katham nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salâkam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisei, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pa-bhassittha. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deddubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deddubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jīranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahuḁā saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḁâya pâvisi, vâtaṃḁalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayā visâṇamayā naḁamayā veḁumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cīvare appenti, cīvaraṃ jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

ganṭhikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ganṭhikaphalakam ante appetuṃ pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā atṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihi-nivatthaṃ nivāsentī hatthisoṇḍakam macchavālakam catu-kapṇakam tālavaṇṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbam hatthisoṇḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipā-rutam pārūpanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihi-pārutam pārūpitabbam. yo pārūpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāsentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipā-centi : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāse-tabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhato-kājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākā-jaṃ sisabhāram khandhabhāram kaṭibhāram olambakan ti. || **30** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khā-danti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane : acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasa-haraṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane : cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonandhati, bhattaṃ assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakatthassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakattham ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghâni dantakatthâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeraṃ âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîgham dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthaṅgulaparamam dantakattham. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakam dantakattham khâdantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakam dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakattham ti. ||2||31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyam ālīpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpetabbo. yo ālimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe dayhamāne viharā dayhanti. bhikkhû kukkucāyanti paṭaggim dātum parittam kātum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave davadāhe dayhamāne paṭaggim dātum parittam kātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkham abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkham saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattim gacchantassa antarā magge hatthī pariyutthāti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkham na abhirūhati, so hatthī aññena agamāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye porisiyam rukkham abhirūhitum, âpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-
 ranā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā
 bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
 bhante bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā
 pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam dūsentī.
 handa mayam bhante buddhavacanam chandaso āropemā
 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathañ hi nāma tumhe
 moghapurisā evam vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-
 vacanam chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-
 sannānam vā . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhi-
 kkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso
 āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanam pariyāpu-
 ñitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-
 kkhū lokāyatam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam
 ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. api nu kho
 bhikkhave lokāyate sāradaśāvi imasmim dhammavinaye
 vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ
 bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāradaśāvi lokā-
 yatam pariyāpuṇeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave
 lokāyatam pariyāpuṇitabbam. yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū lokāyatam vācentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na
 bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhā-
 yanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham āro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā. yo
 pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācentī.
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-
 tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddam mahâsaddam akaṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâahosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jivâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jivâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânuena ciraṃ jivâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum ekamantam nisinnam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khâditabbam yaṃ khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunam khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham passâvam karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam passâvam

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti passâvam kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkûre itthakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taḥaṃ-taḥaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. vaccakûpo nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. ârohanâ viḥaṇṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohanâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambana-bâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitvâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadoṇikaṃ ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhana-pidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyâ kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsa-kam aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisîsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyâ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapatṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanakaṃ ti. vaccaṇṇaṃ aparikkhattā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjunaṃ ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacūṇaṃ paripatatī. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritum ti. na pariya-puṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitum ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. ācamaṇakumbhī na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamaṇakumbhin ti. ācamaṇasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamaṇasarāvakaṃ ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamaṇapādukaṃ ti. ācamaṇapādukā pākātā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācamaṇam. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. ācamaṇakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacūṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. || 4 || 35 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāraṃ ācaritabbaṃ. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 36 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ, kiṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ, kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ

pallaṇkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbam dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakaṇ ca kumbhakārikaṇ cā sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavatthukkhandaṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, atṭāne, gandha-suttiyā,
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupāṇikā, |
vallikāpi ca, pāmaṇgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhāraye,
kaṭi, ovaṭṭi, kāyuraṃ, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |
dīghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, siṭṭhā, udakatelake,
ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā, |
lañcanti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayaṃ,
cakkhurogaṃ, giraggaṇ ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiraṃ, |
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindī ca, candanam,

5 uccāvacā, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, middhiyā,
paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālā, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |
thavikā, aṃsabaddhaṇ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,
khīlam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇāmitā, |
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasāsam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,
vippari-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālikā, |
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikaṇ ca, madhusittha-sipāṭikam,
vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |
kaḷimbham, moghasuttaṇ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,

10 aṅgule, paṭiggahaṇ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā, |
ajjhokāse, nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaññare,
paripatam, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittāvalittakam |
setam kālakavaṇṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam
mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam paṭikā |
cīvaravaṃsaraṇṇaṇ ca anuññāsi vināyako.
ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |
vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,
thavikā, bandhasuttaṇ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |
udakākappiyaṃ magge, parissāvana-colakam,
15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālīṃ agamā muni, |
daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.
makaschi, paṇītena bahvābādhaṇ ca Jīvako, |

- caṅkamana-jantâgharam, visame, nīcavatthukâ,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālamba-vedikam, |
 ajjhokāse, tiṇacunṇam, ullittāvalittakam
 setakam kâlavanṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca gerukam |
 mālākammaṇi latākammaṇi makarantakapaṭikam
 vaṃsam cīva'arajjuṇi ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare, |
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇi ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiṇi ca, kapisīsakam, |
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanaṇi ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇi ca, majjhe ca, ntukhamattikâ, |
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakâtara-sarāvakam,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare, |
 piṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbâ-silâ-niddhamanâ,
 naggâ, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahiṇi, |
 udapānam, lujja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,
 tulam kaṭakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanâ, |
 loha-dâruka-cammakhaṇḍam, sālâ, tiṇa-apidhâni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pākâram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca, |
 sītikatam, pokkharauṇi, purāṇaṇi ca, nillekhakam,
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇi ca, nadhiṭṭhahe, |
 âsittakâ, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyum,
 Vaḍḍho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam katuka-sammajjani, |
 sakkhara-kathalaṇi c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamaṇi,
 vidhūpanam tâlavanṇam, makasaṇi cāpi, cāmarî, |
 chattam, vinâ va, ârāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,
 româ-sitthâ, nakhâ dīghâ, chindant', aṅgulikâ dukkhâ, |
 salohitam, paṇāṇaṇi ca, vīsati, dīghakesatâ,
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam, |
 massum kappenti vaḍḍhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham adḍhadukaṇi ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare, |
 âbādha, kattari, vaṇo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇi ca, nisaha, |
 pallatthikaṇi ca, âyogo, paṭam salâka-bandhanam,
 kalâbukam deḍḍabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam, |
 tâlavanṇam satavali, gihipârutapârupam,
 saṇivelli, ubhatokājam, dantakaṭṭham, âkoṭane, |
 kaṇṭhe vilaggaṇi, dāyaṇi ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinâ,
 35 Yamce lokāyatakam pariyâpuṇimsu, vācesum, |

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalam, khâdi ca,
vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,
hiriṇanti, pâru-duggandho, taḥam-taḥam karonti ca,
duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,
sopâu'-âmbanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
bahiddhâ, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,
vaccakuṭim, kavâtañ ca piṭṭhasamghâtam eva ca
udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakam |
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlaccchiddam âviñchanachiddam eva ca
40 rajju, ullittâvalittam setavaṇṇaṇ ca kâlakam |
mâlâkammam latâkammam makaram pañcapaṭikam
civaravaṃsa-rajjuñ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkaram,
koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padâsilâ,
santitṭhati niddhamanam, kumbhiñ capi, sarâvakam,
dukkham, hirî, apidhânam, anâcârañ ca âcarum.
lohabhaṇḍam anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇim.
ṭhapayitvâsandipallaṇkam dârupattañ ca pâdukam
sabbam dârumayam bhaṇḍam anuññâsi mahâmunî.
katakam kumbhakârañ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato
45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâsi anukampako.
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samam
tam pi samkhittam uddâne nayato tam vijâniyâ.
evam dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
saddhammatṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânañ c' anuggaho.
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
padîpakaraṇo dhîro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagaha viharati Vêḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ apaṇṇattaṃ hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû taṃ-taṃ viharanti araṇṇe rukkhamûle pabbate kandarâyaṃ giriguhâyaṃ susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araṇṇâ rukkhamûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pâsâdikenâ abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako seṭṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânaṃ agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araṇṇâ . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittaṃ pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : sac' âhaṃ bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvâ mama ârocceyyâthâ 'ti. evaṃ gahapatiti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdipsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Râjagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâraṃ aḍḍhayogaṃ pâsâdaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako setthi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññâtâ kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti. atha kho Râjagahako setthi ekâhen' eva satthim vihâre patitthâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako setthi te satthim vihâre pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako setthi tassâ rattiya accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlô bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi buddhapa-mukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante satthi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâham bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvam gahapati te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato paṭissutvâ te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,
tato vâtâtapo ghero sañjâto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute.|

tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
 dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.
 te tassa dhammaṃ descanti sabbadukkhâpanûdanaṃ
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjaguhakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imâhi gâthâhi
 anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussâ : bhagavatâ kira viharâ anuññatâ 'ti,
 sakkaccaṃ viharê kârâpenti. te viharâ akavâtakâ honti,
 ahivicchikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtan' ti. bhi-
 tticchiddaṃ karitvâ valliyaṃpi rajjuyâpi kavâtaṃ bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâ-
 tâni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghâtaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakan ti.
 kavâtâ na phassiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchana-
 cchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâtâ na thakîyanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâtaṃ
 apâpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave tâlacchiddaṃ tîṇi tâlâni lohatâlaṃ kaṭṭhatâlaṃ
 visânatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâtetvâ pavisanti viharâ aguttâ
 honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 viharâ tiṇacchâdanâ honti sîtakâle sîtâ unḥe kâle unḥâ.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtun ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena viharâ avâtapânakâ honti acakkhussâ duggandhâ.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 tîṇi vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânaṃ jâlavâtapânaṃ salâka-
 vâtapânan ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi
 kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 vâtapânakavâtaṃ vâtapânabhisikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi civarâni pi
 paṃsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṃ ti. tiṇasanthâraṃ

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midḍhin ti. midḍhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko masâraako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam mañcan ti. masârakam pîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham mañcan ti. bundikâbaddham pîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko kulîrapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam mañcan ti. kulîrapâdakam pîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko âhaccapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam mañcan ti. âhaccapâdakam pîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam pîṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandikan ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti . . . , pîṭhikâ . . . , elakapâdakam pîṭhaṃ . . . , âmulakavaṇṭikam pîṭhaṃ . . . , phalakam . . . , kocchaṃ . . . , palâlapîṭhaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave palâlapîṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ucce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbam. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro
 bhikkhu nîce mañce sayanto ahinâ datṭho hoti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭi-
 pâdakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhi-
 kkhû uce mañcapaṭipâdake dhârenti saha mañcapaṭipâdakehi
 pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccâ mañcapaṭipâdakâ dhâre-
 tabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgâni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyâdiyanti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivâ aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun
 ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-
 cesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tûlikâ
 uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave vijaṭetvâ bimbohanam kâtuṃ tîni tûlâni
 rukkhâtûlam latâtûlam potakitûlan ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni
 dhârenti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâ-
 yanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma bhogino 'ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍha-
 kâyikâni bimbohanâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîsappamâṇaṃ bimbo-
 hanam kâtuṃ ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe
 giraggasamajjo hoti. manussâ mahâmattânaṃ atthâya bhisiyo
 paṭiyâdenti unṇabhisim colabhisim vâkabhisim tiṇabhisim
 paṇṇabhisim. te vitivatte samajje chaviṃ opâṭetvâ haranti.
 addasâsuṃ kho bhikkhû samajjatṭhâne bahuṃ unṇam pi
 colam pi vâkam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitâni, disvâna
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 pañca bhisiyo unṇabhisim colabhisim vâkabhisim tiṇabhi-
 sim paṇṇabhisin ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 senâsanaparikkhâradussam uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhisim onandhitun
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcabhisim piṭhe
 saṃharanti piṭhabhisim mañce saṃharanti, bhisiyo pari-
 bhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvâ samharanti, hetthato nipphatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvâ santharitvâ bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppâtetvâ haranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattikamman ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. ||7||2||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikammakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṇhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sāsapakuḍḍaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena viharā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇim ukkhipitvā oloken ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave adḍhakuḍḍakan ti. adḍhakuḍḍakā uparito oloken ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sīvīkāgabbham nālikāgabbham hammiyagabbham ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihare majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihare ekamantaṃ gabbham kātum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena viharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṅkapādakan ti. viharassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakiṭṭikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi pīṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi pīṭhe pi cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ
 honti apaṭissaraṇâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakuṭam osarakan ti.
 âlindâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakīṭikam ugghâṭana-kīṭikan ti. ||5||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggam
 karontâ sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhânasâlan
 ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâ nīcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtun ti. cayo pari-
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâca-
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itṭhakâsopânam silâsopânam
 dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âlambanabâhan ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum
 setavañnam kâlavañnam gerukaparikkammam mâlâkammam
 latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravaṃsam
 cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse
 chamâya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nīcavatthukâ hoti . . .
 cīvararajjun ti. pâniyabhājanam na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarāvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, uda-
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kâtun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-
 sakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikam tālacchi-
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-
 cunnam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-
 runbam upakiritum. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhavo padasilam nikkipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggiṭṭhānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇṭakivāṭaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭṭenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiyaṃ akkavāṭaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhānattikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanaṃ silāchadanaṃ sudhāchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanaṃ ti. ||11|| **3**||

bhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe kālāsa' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādettha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpeti: tena hi bhaṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṃ āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇiṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca : pubbe kho tvāṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvāṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇiṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇiṇo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvāṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvāṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvāṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvāṃ kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āhaṃ kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudantaṃ tikkhattuṃ utthāsi pabhātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṃ yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṃ yena nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antarahāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddaṃ anussâvesi :

satam hatthî satam assâ satam assatarirathâ
satam kaññâsahassâni âmuttamanikunḍalâ
ekassa padavîtiḥârassa kaḷaṃ nâgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantan te seyyo no paṭikkantan ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa âloko antaradhâyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantan ti. tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro . . . so paṭippassambhi. || 3 || atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutṭhâya ajjhokâse caṇikamati. addasâ kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna caṇkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : ehi Sudattâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ bhagavâ âlapatîti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavâ sukham sayitthâ 'ti.

sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi.
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim kallacittam muducittam vinîvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yâ buddhânam sâmuikkamsikâ dhammadesanâ tam pakâsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddham

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum upapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ditthadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogâlhadhammo tinṇayicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya pa-ṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saram gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saram gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsiti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissâmiti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsiti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmiti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmiti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kâlam ārocāpesi : kâlo bhante nitṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājaguhakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. suññāgāre kho gahapati tathāgatā abhīramantīti. aññātam bhagavā aññātam sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaho tam karaṇīyam tīretvā yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge manusse ānāpesi : ārāme ayyo karoṭha vihāre patitṭhāpetha dānāni patṭhapetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā uyyojitā ārāme akāṃsu vihāre patitṭhāpesum dānāni patṭhapesum. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattim gantvā samantā Sāvattim anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya yaṃ assa gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijānavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti. ||8|| addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa uyyānaṃ gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jetam kumāram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātun ti. adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenā 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ārāmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ārāmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evaṃ āhaṃsu : yato

tayâ ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbâhâpetvâ Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharâpesi. || 9 || sakiṃ nîha-
 ṭam hiraññaṃ thokassa okâsassa koṭṭhakam sâmantâ na
 ppahoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse âṇâ-
 pesi : gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ âharatha, imaṃ okâsaṃ
 santharissâmîti. atha kho Jetassa kumârassa etad ahosi : na
 kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathâyaṃ gahapati tâva bahum
 hiraññaṃ pariccajatîti, Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad
 avoca : alaṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okâsaṃ santharâpesi, dehi
 me etaṃ okâsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dânaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayaṃ kho Jeto kumâro abhiññâto
 ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânaṃ ñâtama-
 nussânaṃ imasmim dhammavinaye pasâdo 'ti taṃ okâsaṃ
 Jetassa kumârassa pâdâsi. atha kho Jeto kumâro tasmiṃ
 okâse koṭṭhakam mâpesi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati
 Jetavane vihâre kârâpesi, parivenâni kârâpesi, koṭṭhake kârâ-
 pesi, upaṭṭhânasâlâyo k., aggisâlâyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k.,
 vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasâlâyo k., udapâne k.,
 udapânasâlâyo k., jantâghare k., jantâgharasâlâyo k., pokkha-
 raṇiyo k., maṇḍape kârâpesi. || 10 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ
 yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cārikam
 caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ
 Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena
 kho pana samayena manussâ sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ ka-
 ronti ye pi bhikkhû navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ
 upaṭṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajja-
 rikkhârena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa
 etad ahosi : na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathâ yime
 manussâ sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nûnâham
 pi navakammaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho so daliddo tunna-
 vâyo sâmaṃ cikkhallam madditvâ iṭṭhakâyo cinitvâ kuḍḍe
 utṭhâpesi. tena akusalakena citâ vaṅkā bhitti paripati.
 dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavâyo
 sâmaṃ cikkhallam . . . paripati. || 1 || atha kho so daliddo
 tunnavâyo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : ye ime samaṇânaṃ

Sakyaputtiyânam denti civarapiṇḍapâtâsenaânâsanagilânapaccayabhesujjaparikkhâraṃ te ime ovaḍanti anusâsanti tesaṃ ca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. ahaṃ paṇ' amhi daliddo, na maṃ koci ovaḍati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammaṃ vâ adhiṭṭhetiti. assosun kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesun. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ dâtuṃ. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ âpajjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippaṃ pariyosânaṃ gaccheyyâ'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakullaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâraṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâraṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhâseyya. dinno saṃgheva . . . dhârayâmi. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyânam bhikkhûnaṃ antevâsikâ bhikkhû buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ vihâro parigaṇhanti seyyâyo parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhâkaṃ upajjhâyânam bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ âcariyânam bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ bhavissatiti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ vihâresu pariggahitesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyaṃ alabhamâno aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisidi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccâsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhaya ukkâsi, âyasmâpi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Sâriputto'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sâriputta idha nisinno'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatiti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahessanti . . . amhākaṃ bhavissatiti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmī . . . , . . . anāgāmī . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahosi, taṃ tayo suhāyā upanissāya vihariṃsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesāṃ sahāyānaṃ etad ahosi: aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgaṃ pucchīṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggañkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchīṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggañkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchīṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmīṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmīṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsiṃ, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocaṃ : tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭhissāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu silesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu silesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmācariyaṃ ahosi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā
diṭṭheva dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca suggatīti. ||3||

tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāpā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumahe evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādānaṃ paccutṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na ca bhikkhave saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā : puro upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiya : pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiya 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṅghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti santhare paṭiyādenti okāse paṭiyādenti.

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhû saṃ-
ghikañ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissa-
katan ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā
maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse pari-
gaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ
amhākaṃ ācariyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti.
atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa
piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu
pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno
aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā
paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto
ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa
tvam Sāriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ
nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā
bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammiṃ
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhû āmanāsesi : na bhikkhave uddissaka-
taṃ pi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya
āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ
pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ
vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ
kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-
veṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ
ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhû kukkucāyantā nābhi-
nisīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tiṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivi-
kataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho
pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ
mañcam pi pīṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhû kukkucāyantā
nābhinisīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhini-
pajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
Sāvātthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvātthiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhaṭṭam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṃhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena paṇitam khâdaniam bhojaniam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhaṭṭan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṇiṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojanियena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapaṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa saṃghassa paṭiṭṭhâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa saṃghassa paṭiṭṭhâpesi. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ Anâtha, ṇḍikam gahapatim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi :

sîtam uṇham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vutṭhiyo,
tato vâtâtapo ghero sañjâto paṭihaññati :
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
vihâradânam saṃghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmañ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,
tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.
te tassa dhammam descanti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
yam so dhammam idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajivakasāvakaṃ mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane bhikkhū vutṭhāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadattham bhūñjitun ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutṭhāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojane anantarikam bhikkhum vutṭhāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vipakatabhojane bhikkhu vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutṭhāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha udakam āharā 'ti vattabbo. evam ce tam labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha sādhuṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuddhatarassa āsanaṃ dātubbam. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabban ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū vutṭhāpentī. gilānā evam vadenti: na mayam āvuso sakkoma vutṭhātum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayam āyasmante vutṭhāpessāma 'ti pariggahetvā vutṭhāpetvā tṭhitake muñcanti. gilānā mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gilāno vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avutthâpanîyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpaṃ seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāmā 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna evam âhaṃsu : ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa ne vutthāpema 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu : âgametha âvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vutthāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum : utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihāro pâpuṇâtīti. nanu âvuso paṭigacc' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam o' aññam paṭisaṃkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihāro pâpuṇâtīti. mahallako âvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāmā 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihāro pâpuṇâtīti kupitâ anattamanâ gīvāyam gahetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu : kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihārâ nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihārâ nikkadḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. sacco kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihārâ nikkadḍhantīti. sacco bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihārâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācิตabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetun ti. viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhetabban. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabban. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. || 3 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. || 4 || 11 ||

dutiyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahetvâ aññataram gâmakâvâsam agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhañḍanakârako kulahakârako vivâdâkârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' âyam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phâsu vasissâma. handa nam pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avocum: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahitan ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kim pana tvam âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dān' âham âvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nāma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidane etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitam idha mukkam, idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayaṭṭha paṭibâhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhâsati vinayapariyattiyâ vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati, handa mayam âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariyâpuṇâmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariyâpuṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli ṭhitako uddisati therānam bhikkhûnam gâravena, therāpi bhikkhû ṭhitakâ uddisāpenti dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike t̥hitakâ uddesam patimânentâ kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânâsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kittâvatâ nu kho samânâsaniko hotîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ samânâsanikâ mañce nisîditvâ mañcam bhindimsu, pîthe nisîditvâ pîtham bhindimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcam tivaggassa pîthan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvâ mañcam bhindi, pîthe nisîditvâ pîtham bhindi. anujânâmi bhikkhave divaggassa mañcam divaggassa pîthan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditum kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̥hapetvâ paṇḍakam mâtugâmam ubhatovyañjanakam asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kittakapacchimam nu kho dîghâsanam hotîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yam tinnam pahoti ettakapacchiram dîghâsanam ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ samghassa atthâya sâlindam pâsadam kârâpetukâmâ hoti hatthinakhakam. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatâ pâsâdaparibhogo anuññâto kim ananuññâto 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbam pâsâdaparibhogan ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakâ kâlamkatâ hoti. tassâ kâlamkiriya samghassa bahum akappiyabhaṇḍam uppannam hoti seyyath' idam: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cîttakâ paṭikâ paṭalikâ tûlikâ vikatikâ uddhalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveni kadalimigapavarapaccattharanam sauttaracchadam ubhatolohitakûpadhânam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandiya pâde

bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vâle bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum, tûlikam vijatetvâ bimbohanam kâtum, avasesam bhummattharanam kâtun ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ avidûre añña-tarasmim gâmakâvâse âvâsikâ bhikkhû upaddutâ honti âgantukagamikânam bhikkhûnam senâsanam paññâpentâ. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam âvuso upaddutâ âgantukagamikânam bhikkhûnam senâsanam paññâpentâ. handa mayam âvuso sabbam saṃghikam senâsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissâmâ 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikam senâsanam ekassa adamsu. âgantukâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocum : ambhâkam âvuso senâsanam paññâpethâ 'ti. n' atth' âvuso saṃghikam senâsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnam ti. kim pana tumhe âvuso saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjethâ 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhû saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ saṃghikam senâsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : || 1 || pañc' imâni bhikkhave avissajjijânî na vissajjetabbâni saṃghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitâni pi avissajjitâni honti, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. katamâni pañca. ârâmo ârâmavatthu, idam paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. vihâro vihâravatthu, idam dutiyam . . . , mañco pīṭham bhisî bimbohanam, idam tatiyam . . . , lohakumbhî lohahbâṇakam lohavârako lohakaṭṭham vâsî pharasu kuṭhârî kuddâlo nikhâdanam, idam catuttham . . . , vallî velu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam, idam pañcamam . . . , imâni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjijânî . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam yathâbhirantam vihar-

itvâ yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgiriṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānāñ cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānāñ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgataṃ āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. || 1 || kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṇḍiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṇḍiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Kiṭṭâgirismim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Âlavî tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Âlavî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû evarûpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvārattḥapanamattena pi n. d., aggalaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., âloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kâlavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharānamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., vīsativassikam pi n. d., timsavassikam pi n. d., yāvajīvikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Âlavakâ bhikkhû evarûpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositam vihāram navakammam dassantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigharhitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammam dātabbam, . . . , na dhūmakālikam pariyositam vihāram navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akatam vâ vihāram vippakatam vâ navakammam dātum ; khuddake vihāre kammam oloketvâ chapaṇcavassikam navakammam dātum, aḍḍhayoge kammam oloketvâ sattatṭhavassikam navakammam dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vâ kammam oloketvâ dasadvādasavassikam navakammam dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sabbam vihāram navakammam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammam dātabbo. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammam gahetvâ aññam vāsenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvā añño vâsetabbo. yo vâseyya âpatti dukka-
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ
 paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhû nissîme t̥hitassa navakammaṃ denti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissîme
 t̥hitassa navakammaṃ dâtabbam. yo dadeyya âpatti dukka-
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ
 paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave vassânaṃ temâsaṃ paṭibâhituṃ, utukâlaṃ
 na paṭibâhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû
 navakammaṃ gahetvâ pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kâlaṃ
 pi karonti sâmaṇerâpi paṭijânanti sikkhaṃ paccukkhâtakâpi
 paṭijânanti antimavatthun ajjhâpannakâpi p. ummattakâpi
 p. khittacittâpi p. vedanattâpi p. âpattiyâ adassano ukkhitta-
 kâpi p. âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakâpi p. pâpikâya
 diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakâpi p. paṇḍakâpi p. theyya-
 saṃvâsakâpi p. titthiyapakkantakâpi p. tiracchânagatâpi p.
 mâtughâtakâpi p. pitughâtakâpi p. arahantaghâtakâpi p.
 bhikkhunîdûsakâpi p. saṃghabhedakâpi p. lohituppadakâpi
 p. ubhatovyañjanakâpi paṭijânanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ pakkamati. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbam.
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vibbha-
 mati, kâlaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ
 saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa
 dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite vibbha-
 mati, . . . , antimavatthun ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti, saṃgho
 sâmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ
 pariyosite ummattako paṭijânâti, . . . , pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kheḷamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi piṭhapâdâpi parikammakatam bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena palivēhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatam bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâ bhitti apassetabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena palivēhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucēyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharivâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âḷaviyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cārikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti saṃghabhattam kâtuṃ, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhârayâmîti. atha kho bhattuddesakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkâya vâ paṭṭikâya vâ upanibandhitvâ opuñjitvâ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanapaññâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senâsanapaññâpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattâpaññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarapaṭiggâhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvarapaṭiggâhakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarabhâjako . . . yâgubhâjako . . . phalabhâjako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvabhâjakam (. . . yâgubhâjakam . . . phalabhâjakam) sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhâjitâbhâjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhâjako na hoti, khajjakam abhâjyamânam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhâjakam sammannitum . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre appamattako parikkhâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakam
 sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-
 tāvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-
 tabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adḍhakusi dātabbā
 maṇḍalam dātabbam adḍhamanḍalam dātabbam anuvāto
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana
 samayena saṃghassa sātīyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ sātīyagā-
 hāpakam (. . . pattagāhāpakam) sammannitum : yo na
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 ārāṃmikapesako na hoti, ārāṃmikā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārāṃmi-
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya
 . . . pesitāpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti . . . dhā-
 rayāmīti. ||3||21||

senāsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,
 taṃ-taṃ nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka. |
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchiṃsu nāyakam. |
 vihāram adḍhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guhaṃ
 pañca leṇam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārāyi. |
 jano vihāram kareti akavāṭam asaṃvutam,
 kavāṭam piṭṭhasaṃghātam udukkhalañ ca uttari, |
 āviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vatṭiñ ca kapisāsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakam, |
 yantakam sūcikaṇ c' eva, chadanam ullittāvalittam,
 vedikam jāla-salākaṇ ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 miḍḍhi, pidalamaṇcaṇ ca, sosānikamasārako,
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭham, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādakam,
 āmaṭāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭham eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,
 suttam, aṭṭhapadam, colam, tūlikam, aḍḍhakāyikam, |
 giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanaṇ cāpi,
- 10 onaddham, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiṇ ca, hatthabbattiṇ ca anuññasi tathāgato,
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhaṇ ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsam, pāṇikam, kuḍḍam, sāsapam sitthatelakam,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikam, |
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānaṇ ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruham,
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakuḍḍam, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,
 cīvaravaṃsam rajjuṇ ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanam, tiṇacunnam, heṭṭhāmagge nayam kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanam, |
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaṇ nēva nayam kare. |
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanam agā,
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakam. |
 ānāpes' antarā magge, āramam kārayi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyam navakammam, purato ca paṭiggaham, |
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṇ ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvatthim osari, |
 patiṭṭhapesi āramam, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahim, |
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,
 parivena-anubhāgaṇ ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |
 nissīmam, sabbakālaṇ ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanaṇ, |
 samānāsānikā bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikam,
 asamānāsānikam dīgham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇ ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Ālavī piṇḍaka-kudḍehi, dvāra-aggaḷavattikā,
 āloka-seta-kāluṇ ca, geru-chādana-bandhanā,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, viśa-tiṃsā ca kālīkā,
 oṣite akataṃ sabbaṃ, khudde chapaṇcavassikaṃ,
 aḍḍhayoge ca sattatṭha, mahallena dasadvādasa,
 subbavihāraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsentī, saṃghikaṃ,
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakāluṇ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,
 kāluṇ ca sāmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṃ,
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,
 bheda-kā, lohittuppādā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammaṃ aññaṃ dātave ;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;
 vibbhamati, kālaṃ kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,
 adassanāpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.
 harant', aññatra, kukkucam, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,
 allā, upāhanā, 'nuṭṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakaṃ, bhattuddesakam,
 kathaṃ nu kho, paññāpakaṃ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,
 sātiyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,
 ārāmika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbābhibhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako
 40 leṇatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayitū ca vipassitun ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māsē nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na hetṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvam vā pabbajāhaṃ vā pabbajissāmīti. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ, tvam pabbajāhīti. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattamaṃ anusāsisāmi. paṭhamam khettaṃ kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakaṃ atinetaṃ, udakaṃ atinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbam, udakaṃ ninnetvā niḍḍāpetabbam, niḍḍāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbam, ubbahāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbam, puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na ka nânânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañicahi kâmaguñchi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânânam anto paññâyati, akhîṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appaṭikkulâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitun ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayâ kâtuṃ ty âhaṃ karissâmi, tvam pabbajâhîti. mâtâ kho maṃ samma evam âha: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajâhîti. bhâsitâ kho pana te samma esâ vâcâ: sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apatibaddhâ sâ hotu, ahaṃ tayâ, yathâsukhaṃ pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ saccavâdino honti saccapaṭiññâ. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: âgamehi samma satta vassâni, sattannaṃ vassânaṃ accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassâni, nâhaṃ sakkomi satta vassâni âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha vassâni — pe — pañca v., cattâri v., tîṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nâhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ âgametun ti. âgamehi samma satta mâse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nâhaṃ sakkomi satta mâse âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha mâse — pe — pañca m., cattâro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsam, addhamāsam, addhamāsassā accayena . . . pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nâhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rājāṃ niyyādemîti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, âgamessāmîti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarâjâ Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamâ yathâ pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyâ senâya uyyānabhûmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyâ senâya niyyimsu. te dūraṃ gantvâ senaṃ nivattetvâ paravisayaṃ okkamitvâ âbharaṇaṃ omuñcitvâ uttarâsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvâ Upâlikappaṃ etad avocuṃ: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alaṇ ṭe ettakaṃ jîvikâyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍâ kho Sâkiyâ, iminâ kumârâ nippâtîtâ 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nâma Sakyakumârâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panâhaṇ ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvâ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukke âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkamî. addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum : kissa bhañe Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muñcivâ tam bhaṇḍam rukkkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhañe Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam etad avocum : mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma mânassino. ayam bhante Upâlikappako amhâkam dîgharattam paricârako. imam bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu, imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccutṭhânam aṇḍalikammam sâmicikammam karissâma, evam amhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâkiyamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâkâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ Ânando sotâpattiphalam sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothujjanikam iddhim abhinipphâdesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambhulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. nissamsayam kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyam carati tam ñeva vâ purimam rajjasukham samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataram bhikkhum âmantesi : ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyam bhikkhum âmantehi : satthâ tam âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yenâyasmanâ Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya âmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasamaṃ sampassamâno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti anto pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti anto pi janapade rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto viharâmi. etarahi kho paṇâhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussaṅkî anutrasto appossukko panna-lomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasaṃ viharâmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasamaṃ sampassamâno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopâ itibhavâbhavatañ ca vîtivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devâ nânubhavanti dassanâyâ 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Anupiyâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudama bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmaṃ me pasanne bahu lūbhasakkāro uppajjeyyâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo

c' eva âyatiṃ bhaddako ca. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmīṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa uccheṇge pāturahosi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhūto ahosi ubbiggo ussāṅkī utraṣṭo. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvaṃ ti. ahaṃ Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacīvaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālīpākasaṭṭhāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kālaṃkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tiṇi vā Māgadhaṃ gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-

kami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nâma bhante Koliya-putto mama upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram mano-mayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapatilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîni vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapatilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padukkhiyam katvâ tath' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânam pâtukarissati. || 2 ||

pañc' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin, katame pañca. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasilo samâno parisuddhasilo 'mhîti patijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhasilo samâno parisuddhasilo 'mhîti patijânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṇ c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpam, yam kho pan' assa amanâpam katham nam mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpam kho Moggallâna satthâram sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsimsati. || 3 || puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti patijânâti parisuddho me âjivo pariyodâto asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti patijânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kivaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīṃ yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||
paṭhamakabhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : jiṇṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā ditṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. ahaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : jiṇṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmi. Sāriputtaṃ moggallānānaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā datṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbhaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. yassūyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyassa kammaṃ karamaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvam Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho tvam Sāriputta bhūtam ñeva Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sanimato saṅghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : usuyyakā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhinanto te evam āhaṃsu : na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kālam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūrūyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divādivassa bhito ubbiggo ussāṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsūṃ kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggaṃ ussāṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuram pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahesūṃ. te vicināntā ūrūyā potthanikaṃ baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocūṃ : kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesum. katham bhaṇe mahâmattehi mati katâ 'ti. ekacce deva mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, ekacce mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vâ dhammo vâ saṃgho vâ. nanu bhagavatâ paṭigace' eva Devadatto Râjagahe pakâsâpito pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tuttha ye te mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti, te abhabbe akâsi. ye te mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, te nîce ṭhâne ṭhapesi. ye te mahâmatthâ evaṃ matim akamsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti, te uce ṭhâne ṭhapesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadhho Seniyo Bimbisâro Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avoca: kissa maṃ tvaṃ kumâra hantukâmo 'siti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ kumâra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajâtasattussa kumârassa rajjam niyyâdesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajâtasattukumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avoca: purise mahârâja âṇapehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jîvitâ voropessantîti. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro manusse âṇapesi: yathâ bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto âha tathâ karoṭhâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ âṇapesi: gacchâvuso, amukasmim okâse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchâ 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminâ maggena eko puriso âgacchati taṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge cattâro purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena dve purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge atṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena cattâro purisâ âgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvâ dhanukalâpam sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussâṅkî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam purisaṃ bhîtam ubbiggam ussâṅkim utrastam patthaddhena kâyena ṭhitam, disvâna tam purisaṃ etad avoca : ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvâ dhanukalâpam nikkhipitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo 'ham dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatim saṃvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yaṃ tvam dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasaṃkanto. yato ca kho tvam âvuso accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭiganhâma, vuḍḍhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim saṃvaram âpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purisassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdinavam okâram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsa-
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ
rukkaṃbule nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ
bhagavantam jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvitaṃ voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessā-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭam pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessāmīti. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatichhiṃsu, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : bhaṃ
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ dutṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ dutṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddâ mahāsaddâ sajjhâyaṃ karontâ bhagavato rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ. assosi kho bhagavâ uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhâyasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi : kin nu kho so Ânanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa . . . rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ, so eso bhagavâ uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ânanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû âmantehi : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdîmsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavâ etad avoca : aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmim . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallâna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccâsimsāmi. aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathâvihâraṃ, arakkhiyâ bhikkhave tathâgatâ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālâgiri nâma hatthî caṇḍo hoti manussaghâtako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvâ hatthisālaṃ gantvâ hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājaññatakâ nâma paṭibalâ nīcatthāniyaṃ uce tthāne tthapetum bhattaṃ pi vetanaṃ pi vadḍhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadâ samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadâ imaṃ Nālâgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvâ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādethâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattacivaraṃ ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisi, atha kho bhagavâ tam raccham paṭipajji. addasâsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ bhagavantam tam raccham paṭipannam, disvâna Nâlâgirim hatthim muñcivâ tam raccham paṭipâdesum. addasâ kho. Nâlâgiri hatthi bhagavantam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna soḍam ussâpetvâ pahuttakannaṇvâlo yena bhagavâ tena abhidhâvi. addasâsum kho te bhikkhû Nâlâgirim hatthim dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante Nâlâgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghâtako imam raccham paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavâ paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. âgacchatha bhikkhave mâ bhâyittha, aṭṭhanam etam bhikkhave . . . parinibbâyantîti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. âgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbâyantîti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ pâsâdesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ârûhâ acchanti. tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhamsu : abhirûpo vata bho mahâsamaṇo nâgena viheṭhiyissatîti. ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te evam âhamsu : cirassam vata bho nâgo nâgena saṃgâmessatîti. atha kho bhagavâ Nâlâgirim hatthim mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phuttho soḍam oropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato purato aṭṭhâsi. atha kho bhagavâ dakkhiṇena hatthena Nâlâgirissa hatthissa kumbham parâmasanto Nâlâgirim hatthim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi :

mâ kuñjara nâgam âsado, dukkham hi kuñjara nâgamâsado,
na hi nâgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito param yato. |

mâ ca mado mâ ca pamâdo, na hi pamattâ sugatiṃ va-
janti te,

tvam ñeva tathâ karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasîti.

atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthi soḍâya bhagavato pâdapamsûni gahetvâ upari muddhani âkiritvâ paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yâva bhagavantam addakkhi. atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthi hatthi-sâlam gantvâ sake ṭhâne aṭṭhâsi, tathâ danto ca pana

Nālāgiri hatthi ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti :

daṇḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca,
adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. ||12||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manāpam, kassa sādum na ruccatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam kulesu tikabhōjanam paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkham nissāya saṃgham bhindeyyum, kulānuddayāya ca. gaṇa-bhōjane yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkarni, upasamkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santutṭhassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādi. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticivaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sādīyatu. aṭṭha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoti-parisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapariso utthāyāsana bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapariso Rājagaham pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi: mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabheda ya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto saṃghabheda ya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabheda ya parakkamasi cakkabhedâya 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puññam pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modati. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasmantam Ânandam Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : ajjatagge dâṇ' âham âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghâ uposatham karissâmi saṃghakammam karissâmiti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : idhâham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissâmiti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhum, sâdhum pâpena dukkaram,
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||
bhânavâram niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmatto imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, to ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsîsam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ðhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakâso yam Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. alaṃ âvuso, svâgataṃ tesāṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentīti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ upaḍḍhâsanena nimantesi : eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisīdâhīti. alaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataraṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallâno aññataraṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ajjhesi : vigatathīnamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnaṃ dhammī kathâ, piṭṭhī me âgilâyati taṃ ahaṃ âyamissāmīti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2||

atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbam taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi : gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veluvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. atha kho Kokâliko Devadattaṃ utṭhâpesi : utṭhehi âvuso Devadatta, nītâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvaṃ âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânam bhikkhûnam punaupasampadâ. tena hi tvam Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayam desâpehi. katham pana te Sâriputta Devadatto paṭipajjîti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ mam ajjhesati: vigatathinamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmiti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjîti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbam bhikkhave araññâyatane mahâsarasî, tam nâgâ upanissâya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ akaddamaṃ samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tatonidânam maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânam anusikkhamânâ taruṇakâ bhiṅkacchâpâ te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ sakaddamaṃ samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇâya hoti na balâya tatonidânaṃ ca maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti.

mahâvarâhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamânassa nadîsu jaggato

bhiṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahetâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sâriputto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dūteyyaṃ gantaṃ arahatīti.

yo ve na vyâdhati patvâ parisaṃ uggavâdiniṃ
na ca hâpeti vacanaṃ na ca echâdeti sâsanam |
asandiddho ca akkhâti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantaṃ arahatīti. || 6 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinna-
citto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. kata-
mehi aṭṭhahi. lâbhena bhikkhave abhibhûto pariyâdinna-
citto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho, alâ-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkârena bhikkhave, asakkârena bhikkhave, pâpicchatâya
bhikkhave, pâpamittatâya bhikkhave abhibhûto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhûto . . . atekiccho. sâdhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ
lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâ-
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ
sakkâraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkâraṃ, uppannaṃ pâpicchatam,
uppannaṃ pâpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ
lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâ-
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ âsavâ vighâtaparilâhâ,
uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te âsavâ vighâtaparilâhâ na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittatam
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ âsavâ vighâtaparilâhâ,
uppannaṃ pâpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te âsavâ vighâtaparilâhâ na honti. imaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . .
uppannaṃ pâpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmât iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissâma, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
pâpamittatam abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissâmâ 'ti, evaṃ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tîhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânaṃ âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmiṃ pâpiccho udapajjatha,
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânaṃ yathâ gati.|
paṇḍito 'ti sâmaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato
jalaṃ va yasasâ atthâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.|
so pamâdaṃ anuciṇṇo âsajjanaṃ tathâgataṃ
avîcinirayaṃ patto catudvâraṃ bhayânakam.|
adutthassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammaṃ akubbato
tam eva pâpaṃ phusati dutthacittaṃ anâdaraṃ.|
samuddaṃ visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitaṃ
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.|
evam evaṃ tathâgataṃ yo vâden' upahimsati
sammâgataṃ santacittaṃ, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|
tâdisaṃ mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi.
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca : saṃgharâji saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâ-
vatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo,
kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti.
ekato Upâli ekato hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkaṃ
gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ
imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgha-
râji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
dve pañcama anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
tayo chaṭṭho anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
tayo sattamo anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
cattâro atthamo anussâveti salâkaṃ gâheti ayaṃ dhammo
ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ ro-
cethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upâli cattâro honti ekato cattâro navamo anussâveti . . . evaṃ kho Upâli saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vâ Upâli atirekanavannaṃ vâ saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upâli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati, na sikkhamânâ . . ., na sâmaṇero . . ., na sâmaṇerī . . ., na upâsako . . ., na upâsikâ saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upâli pakatatto samâna-saṃvâsako samânasīmâya ðhito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhâsitam alapitam tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., bhâsitam lapitam tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâciṇṇam tathâgatena âciṇṇam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., âciṇṇam tathâgatena anâciṇṇam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., apaññattam tathâgatena paññattam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., paññattam tathâgatena apaññattam tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâpattim âpattīti d., âpattim anâpattīti d., lahukam âpattim garukâ âpattīti d., garukam âpattim lahukâ âpattīti d., sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâ âpattīti d., anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ âpattīti d., dutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâ âpattīti d., adutṭhullam âpattim dutṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthūhi apakâsanti avapakâsanti âveniuposatham karonti âvenipavâraṇam karonti âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasâmaggī saṃghasâmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . adutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthūhi na apakâsanti na avapakâsanti na âveniuposatham karonti na âvenipavâraṇam karonti na âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kim so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho saṃghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddham sati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kammaṃ nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ kiṃ so
pasavatitī. bhinnaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kammaṃ saggaṃhi modatitī.

sukhâ saṃghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dham sati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâna kammaṃ saggaṃhi moda-
titi. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli saṃghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli saṃghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo
'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ adhammaditthi bhede adhammaditthi
vinidhâya dītthiṃ vinidhâya khantiṃ vinidhâya ruciṃ
vinidhâya bhâvaṃ anussâveti salâkaṃ gâhetai ayaṃ dham-
mo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha
imaṃ rocethâ 'ti. ayaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ
Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ
adhammaditthi bhede dhammaditthi vinidhâya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti
tasmiṃ adhammaditthi bhede vematiko . . . , tasmiṃ dhamma-
ditthi bhede adhammaditthi . . . , tasmiṃ dhammaditthi
bhede vematiko . . . , tasmiṃ vematiko bhede adhamma-
ditthi . . . , tasmiṃ vematiko bhede dhammaditthi . . . ,
tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti
. . . adutthullaṃ âpattiṃ dutthullâ âpattitī dīpeti tasmiṃ
adhammaditthi bhede adhammaditthi . . . tasmiṃ vematiko
bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Ūpāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditṭhi bhedo dhammaditṭhi avinidhāya ditṭhim avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāhetai ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpeti tasmim dhammaditṭhi bhedo dhammaditṭhi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ nitṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ nitṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

tassa uddānaṃ :

Anupiya, abhiññātā, sukhumaḷo na icchati,
 kasā vapā ati ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |
 puñja-madda-palālaṇi ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
 āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā. |
 Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,
 Sakyamāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |
 pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nālāgiri,
 tika-paṇca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
 tayo, atṭha, puna tīṇi, rāji, bheda, siyā nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti sîse pi cîvaram karitvâ ârâmaṃ pavisanti pâniyena pi pâde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdenti na senâsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi âgantuko bhikkhu anajjhâvuttham vihâram ghaṭikam ugghâtetvâ kavâṭam paṇâmetvâ sahasâ pâvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam âvuso vissaram akâsîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pâniyena pi pâde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdessanti na senâsanam pucchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi . . . na senâsanam pucchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âgantukânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| âgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni ârâmaṃ pavisissâmîti upâhanâ

omuñcitvā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhumam ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. ārāmam pavisantena salla-kkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā tattha gantvā ekamantam patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojaniyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantam vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuddho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavātam ākoṭetvā muhuttam āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavātam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nillaketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitam hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakitam hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhumam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapitṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. kṛeḥamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḥḥo. saṇe viḥāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhaṃaṃ oḥāretabaṃ. ālokaṃsandhikaṃṇabhāgā paṃajjitabbā. saṇe gerukaṃparikammaṃkatā bhittiṃ kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā pīletvā paṃajjitabbā. saṇe kāḷavaṇṇaṃkatā bhūmiṃ kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā pīletvā paṃajjitabbā. saṇe akatā hoti bhūmiṃ, udakeṇa pariṃpositvā saṃmajjitabbā mā viḥāro rajena ūhaṇṇīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabaṃ. || 3 || bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paṃpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabaṃ. māṇcaṃpiṭṭadakaṃ otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaṃetabbā. māṇco otāpetvā soḍhetvā paṃpoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabaḥḥo. pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paṃpoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantaṃ kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabaṃ. bhisibimbohaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paṃpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabaṃ. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā soḍhetvā paṃpoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ paṇṇāpetabaṃ. kṛeḥamallako otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaṃetabaḥḥo. apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā paṃajjitvā atiharitvā yaṭhābhāgaṃ ṭhaṃetabaṃ. || 4 || paṭṭacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabaṃ. paṭṭaṃ nikkhipantena ekeṇa haṭṭhena paṭṭaṃ gaḥetvā ekeṇa haṭṭhena heṭṭhāmaṇcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā paṛāmasitvā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḥḥo, na ca anantaraḥitāya bhūmiyā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḥḥo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekeṇa haṭṭhena cīvaraṃ gaḥetvā ekeṇa haṭṭhena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjaṃ vā paṃajjitvā pāraṭo antaṃ oraṭo bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabaṃ. saṇe puratthimā saraḗā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapaṇā ṭhaṃetabbā. saṇe paṇchimā . . ., saṇe uttarā . . ., saṇe dakkhiṇā saraḗā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapaṇā ṭhaṃetabbā. saṇe sīṭakālo hoti, divā vāṭapaṇā vivaritabbā rattimṃ ṭhaṃetabbā. saṇe uṇḥakālo hoti, divā vāṭapaṇā ṭhaṃetabbā rattimṃ vivaritabbā. saṇe pariṃveṇaṃ

uklâpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpenti, na pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram paṭigaṇhanti, na pâniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi âgantuke bhikkhû na abhivâdenti, na senâsanam paññâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpessanti . . . na senâsanam paññâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âvâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukaṃ bhikkhum vuḍḍhataram disvâ âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvâ ekamantam vissajjetabbaṃ. âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdetabbo, senâsanam paññâpetabbaṃ etam te senâsanam pâpunâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro âcikkhitabbo, agocaro âcikkhitabbo, sekhasammatâni kulâni âcikkhitabbâni, vaccaṭṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhânaṃ âc., pâniyaṃ âc., paribhojaniyaṃ âc., kattaradaṇḍo âc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra cîvaram nikkhipâhi idam âsanam nisîdâhîti. pâniyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhojaniam âc., upâhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdâpetabbo, senâsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senâsanam pâpuñâtîti, ajjhâvuttham vâ anajjhâvuttham vâ âcikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kâlam nikkhamitabban ti. idam kho bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhû dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam apaṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam vivaritvâ senâsanam anâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati, senâsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma gamikâ bhikkhû . . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati senâsanam aguttam bhavatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ senâsanam âpucchâ pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâmaṇero âpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmikô âpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmikô vâ, catûsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, pîthe pîtham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catûsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, pîthe pîtham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati senâsanam gâmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vâ

kâtabbam kintî nu kho senâsanam gâmam atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjho-kâse cattûsu pāsānakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, pīṭhe pīṭham āropetvā, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbam app' eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti. idam kho bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| **3** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissanti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattam hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti āyasmantam Sāriputtam ekakam ohāya pakkamimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kacci Sāriputta bhattam iddham ahoṣīti. iddham kho bhante bhattam ahoṣi, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakam ohāya pakkantā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgacetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito āgamesi, so vaccam sandhārento mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye ānantarikam bhikkhum āpucchitvā gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā

anâkappasampannâ bhattachaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîdanti, nave pi bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhanti, saṃghâṭim pi ottharivâ antaraghare nisîdanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . gacchissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . paṭibâhissanti . . . nisîdissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . nisîdantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhattachaggaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattachaṃ vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ârâme kâlo ârocito hoti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâyaabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattam gahetvâ, sâdhukaṃ ataramânenâ gâmo pavisitabbo. na vakkamma therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunâ antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakâya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikâya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kâyappacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na bâhuppacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na sisappacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikâya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisîditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunâ ant. nis., na ukkhittakâya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikâya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kâyappacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na bâhuppacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na sisappacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oguṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikâya ant. nis., na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ, na saṃghâṭim ottharivâ antaraghare nisîditabbam. ||3|| udake diyyamâne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahetvâ udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakaṃ paṭiggâhako hoti, nîcam katvâ udakaṃ paṭiggâhe udakaṃ âsiñcitabbam mâ udakaṃ paṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñcimsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcī-
 tabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghā-
 ti udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-
 tabbam bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo
 kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭṭe kabale mu-
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho
 mukhe pakkipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam
 bh., na sitthāvakārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na
 capucapukārakam bh., na surusurukārakam bh., na hattha-
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālakō paṭigga-
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udae diyyamāne ubho hi
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udukam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitaḥ.
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe
 udakam āsiñcītabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci
 mā sāmanta bhikkhū udukena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāti uda-
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā
 chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū uda-
 kena osiñcīmsu mā saṃghāti udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6|| 4||

bhānavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisa-hasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikhi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmam pavissāmīti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, saṃghātiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaṭicchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmīti. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vutthāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhūjanam vā parāmasati ṭhpeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpum dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhūjanam vā parāmasati ṭhpeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhum ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||
yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhujitabbam, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appāṇake vā udae opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggam sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojaniyam

upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum: atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālāssa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaram khundhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravatāpānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmīti upāhanā omuñcitvā, nicaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaram samharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggi upatthāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' āṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' āṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' āṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā. bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakutā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmāntā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmāntā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmāntā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmāntā sen. papp., na paṭivāte āṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam
 aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atihari-
 tvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. pîṭham ekamantam
 otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparig-
 hamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. nisîdanapaccattharaṇam ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. khelamallako ekamantam otâ-
 petvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apasse-
 naphalakam ekamantam otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ
 yathâtṭhâne ṭhapetabbam. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena
 hatthena heṭṭhamañcam vâ heṭṭhâpîṭham vâ parâmasitvâ
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto
 nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîva-
 ram gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravamsam vâ cîvararajjum
 vâ pamajjitvâ pārato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti,
 puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace
 uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ
 vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivari-
 tabbâ, rattim thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ
 thaketabbâ, rattim vivaritabbâ. sace parivenam uklâpam
 hoti, parivenam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti,
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti,
 upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti,
 aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vacca kuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vacca-
 kuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyam na hoti, pâniyam upatṭhâ-
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam
 upatṭhâpetabbam. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti,
 âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace vuddhena
 saddhim ekavihâre viharati, na vuddham anâpucchâ uddeso
 dâtabbo, na paripucchâ dâtabbâ, na sajjhâyo kâtabbo, na
 dhammo bhâsitabbo, na padîpo kâtabbo, na padîpo vijjhâpe-
 tabbo, na vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, na vâtapânâ thaketabbâ.

sace vuddhena saddhim ekacaṇkame caṇkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikanṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggim datvā dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāram alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyam paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāram thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpam hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanne-tabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñci-tabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānam bhikkhūnam parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udae pi therānam bhikkhūnam parikammam kātabbam. na therānam bhikkhūnam purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otarantânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati, sace jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâdonikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîtham paṭisâmetvâ, aggim vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pukkamitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmaṇajâtiko vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imam vasalam duggandham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvam âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvâ sati udae na âcamesatibbam. yo na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâton ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi vaccam karonti, dantakatṭham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâ-vadonikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadonikâya pi kheḷam karonti, pharusena pi katṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-katṭham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti, âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭim gacchati, bahi tithena ukkâsitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadoṇikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakam sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya tithena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaḍḍetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. n' etam bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âman-
 tesi: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu
 vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu
 vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi
 sammâvattitabbam, tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: kâlass' eva
 utthâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekamsam uttarâsāṅgam karitvâ
 dantakattham dâtabbam, mukhodakam dâtabbam, âsanam
 paññâpetabbam. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovitvâ yâgu
 upanâmetabbâ. yâgum pîtassa udakam datvâ bhâjanam
 paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena dho-
 vitvâ paṭisâmetabbam. upajjhâyamhi vuṭṭhite âsanam uddha-
 ritabbam. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
 ||2|| sace upajjhâyo gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam
 dâtabbam, paṭinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kâyabandhanam
 dâtabbam, saguṇam katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ
 patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamaṇam
 âkaṇkhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam ni-
 vâsetvâ kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ saguṇam katvâ saṃghâ-
 ṭiyo pârupitvâ gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattam
 gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbam. nâtidûre
 gantabbam, na accâsanne gantabbam. pattapariyâpannam
 paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antar-
 antarâ kathâ opâtetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇa-
 mâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataram âgantvâ
 âsanam paññâpetabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakatha-
 likam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram pa-
 ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivâsanam dâtabbam, nivâsanam paṭigga-
 hetabbam. sace cîvaram sinneram hoti, muhuttam unhe otâ-
 petabbam, na ca unhe cîvaram nidahitabbam. cîvaram
 samharitabbam. cîvaram samharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-
 ṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram samharitabbam mâ majjhe bhaṅgo
 ahoṣîti. obhoge kâyabandhanam kâtabbam. sace piṇḍapâto
 hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakam datvâ piṇḍa-
 pâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo.
 bhuttâvissa udakam datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ
 sâdhukam aparighamsantena dhovitvâ vodakam katvâ mu-
 huttam unhe otâpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena hetthāmañcam vā hetthāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanaena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. udaye pi upajjhāyassa parikammam kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, samghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṇam apar-

ghamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham nîharitvâ ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbo. pîtham nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparig-
 hamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham nîharitvâ ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipâḍakâ nîharitvâ ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbâ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nîharitvâ ekamantam
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathâpaññattam salla-
 kketvâ nîharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihâre
 santânakam hoti, ullokâ paṭhamam ohâretabbam. âloka-
 sandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikkamma-
 katâ bhatti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakam temetvâ piḷetvâ pamajji-
 tabbâ. sace kâlavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakam
 temetvâ piḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, uda-
 kena parippositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti.
 samkâram vicinitvâ ekamantam chaddetabbam. ||9|| bhum-
 mattharaṇam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. mañcapaṭipâḍakâ otâpetvâ
 pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâ-
 petvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparig-
 hamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. pîtham otâpetvâ sodhetvâ
 pappoṭhetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena
 asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam
 paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappo-
 ṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. nisîdana-
 paccattharaṇam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ
 yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. kheḷamallako otâpetvâ pa-
 majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-
 kam otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbam.
 ||10|| pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena
 ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcam
 vâ heṭṭhâpîtham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca
 anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ ekena
 hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ pārato
 antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11||
 sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ
 thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapanā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapanā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapanā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. ||12|| sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbā. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. ||13|| sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucāṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbā vinodāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace upajjhāyassa ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbā vivecāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. ||14|| sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. ||15|| sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vū pun' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātābbā. kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. ||16|| sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram dhovitabbā

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyeethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyeethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsammaṃ hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsammaṃ âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvam upatthâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. ||18||**11**||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehe saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālass' eva utthāya dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhumam aparighamsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṇinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saḡuṇam katvā saṃghāṭīyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, pacceggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṇinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam unhe otāpetabbam, na ca unhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam māmajjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. obhogo kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhumam aparighamsantena dhovivā vadakam katvā muhuttam unhe otāpetabbo, na ca unhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

hetthâmañcam vâ hetthâpîṭham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo.
 cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ
 ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ
 pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihârikamhi vutṭhite âsanam uddharitabbam, pâdoda-
 kam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam paṭisâmetabbam. sace so
 deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-
 hâriko nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace
 sîtena attho hoti, sîtaṃ paṭiyâdetabbam. sace uñhena attho
 hoti, uñham paṭiyâdetabbam. sace saddhivihâriko jantâgha-
 ram pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikâ teme-
 tabbâ, jantâgharapîṭham âdâya gantvâ jantâgharapîṭham
 datvâ cîvaram paṭiggahetvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam,
 cuṇṇam dâtabbam, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâ-
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantâgharam pavisantena mattikâya
 mukham makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ
 jantâgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhû anupa-
 khajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ.
 jantâghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. jantâ-
 gharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭham âdâya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbam.
 udaye pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. na-
 hâtena paṭhamataram uttaritvâ attano gattaṃ vodakam
 katvâ nivâsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakam pamajji-
 tabbam, nivâsanam dâtabbam, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâghara-
 pîṭham âdâya paṭhamataram âgantvâ âsanam paññâpetabbam,
 pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmim vihâre
 saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-
 cîvaram nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,
 sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ
 udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati
 uppannâ hoti, upajjhâyena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ
 dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa ku-
 kkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vinodetabbam vinodâ-
 petabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihâri-

kassa dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetaḅbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti 'nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlāya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlāya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbājanīyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vâ ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vâ pariṇāmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbājanīyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vâ ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko samānavatteyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippa-ssambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḅbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ paciyeṭhâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cīvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ-samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyanam saddhivihârikesu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. || 11 || **12** ||
dutiya bhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsika âcariyesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read âcariya ;*
instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika) . . . || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-*
rika, read âcariya, antevâsika) . . . || **14** ||
vattakkhandhakam nīṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññāsa, vattam cuddasa.
tassa uddānam :

sahaupāhanachattā ca, oḡuṇṭhi, sīsam, pāṇiyam,
nābhivāde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalā.
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, ataraṇ ca, paṭikkamam,
pattacīvaram nikkhipā, paṭirūpaṇ ca, pucchitā,
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upāhanā,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhāvutthaṇ ca, gocarā,
sekhā, vaccā, pāṇi, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,
kāla-muhutta-uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇā nīhare,
paṭipāda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pīṭhaṇ ca, mallakam,
5 apassen', ulloka-kaṇṇā, gerukā-kāḷa, akatā,
saṃkāraṇ ca, bhūmattharaṇam, paṭipādakam, mañca
-pītham,
bhisī, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,
pattacīvaram, bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato,
puratthimā, pacchimā ca, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,
sītunhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vattam vaccakuṭṭisu ca,
pāṇi-paribhojanikā, kumbhī âcamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattam vattam âgantukeh' ime.
n' evāsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pāṇiyam,
10 nābhivāde, na paññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
vuḍḍhāsanaṇ ca, udakam, paccuggantvā ca, pāṇiyam,
upāhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca, paññape,

- vuttham, gocara-sckho ca, ðhânam, pâniya-bhojani,
kattarâ, katikam, kâlam, navakassa nisinnake,|
abhivâdayo, âcikkhe, yathâ hotthâ tathâ nayo.
niddittham satthavâhena vattam âvâsikeh' ime.|
gamikâ dâru-matti ca, vivarivâ, na pucchâya,
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|
paṭisâmetvâ, thaketvâ, âpucchitvâ 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmiko vâ upâsako,|
pâsânakesu puñjam, paṭisâme, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, ussukkam vâ, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
sabbe ovassati gâmam, ajjhokâse tath' eva ca,
app ev' aṅgâni saseyyum : vattam gamikabhikkhunâ.|
nânumôdanti, therena, ohâya, catupañcahi,
vaccito mucchito âsi : vattâ anumodanesu 'me.|
chabbaggiyâ dunnivatthâ, atho pi ca dupârutâ,
anâkappâ ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
nave bhikkhû ca, saṃghâti, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
20 timaṇḍalam nivâsetvâ, kâya-saḡaṇa-gaṇṭhikâ,|
na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, paṭicchannam, susaṃvuto,
ukkhittacittâ, ujjhaggi, appasaddâ, tayo calâ,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nâsane,
uttaritvâ na, udae, nîcam katvâ, na siñciyâ |
paṭi-sâmante saṃghâti, odane ca paṭiggahe,
sûpam, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|
sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadânañ ca, sûpakam,
25 na thûpato, paṭicchâde, viññatt', ujjhânasaññinâ,|
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvâram, sabbahattho, na byâhare,
ukkhepo, chedanâ, gaṇḍa-dhûna-sitthâvakâarakam,|
jivhânicchârakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-otthanilleham, sâmisena paṭiggaho,|
yâva na sabbe, udae, nîcam katvâ, na siñciyam
paṭi-sâmantam saṃghâti, nîcam katvâ chamâya ca,|
sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :
dhammarâjena paññattam idam bhattaggavattanam.|
dunnivatthâ, anâkappâ, asullukkhe ca, sahasâ,
30 dûre, acca, ciraṃ, lahum, tath' eva piṇḍacàrike.|

- patiechannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo e' eva pacâlanâ,|
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
 dûre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, âsanakam, kaṭacchukâ,|
 bhâjanam vâ ṭhapeti ca, uccâretvâ paṇâmetvâ
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva taṃ,|
 bhikkhu saṃghâṭiyâ châde, patiechanneva gacchiyaṃ,
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,|
 appasaddo, tayo cālâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyaṃ, paribhojani,
 35 pacehâ kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,|
 paṭisâmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upatṭhaye,
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapâtike.|
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
 sabbam n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', amse, cîvaram tato,|
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathâ piṇḍacârivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ; |
 patt', amse, cîvaram, sîse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyaṃ,
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,|
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhava :
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam âraṇṇakesu 'me.|
 ajjhokâse, okiriṇṇasu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacîvaram,|
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, pîṭhañ ca, kheḷamallakam,
 apassen'-âloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukam, kâlâ, âkatam,|
 saṃkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyaṃ,
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,|
 adhovâte, attharaṇam, paṭipâdaka-maṇco ca,
 pîṭham, bhisî, nisîdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,|
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
 sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upatṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pâniyaṃ,|
 âcamakumbhî, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchana, sajjhâ,
 dhammo, padîpañ ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,|
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paññâpesi mahâvîro vattam senâsanesu taṃ.|
 nivâriyamânâ, dvâram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

- chârikam chaddaye, jantâ, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca, |
 parivena-kotṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikâ,
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace, |
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, piṭhakam,
 vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame : vattam jantâgharesu 'me. |
 nâcameti. yathâvuḍḍham, paṭipâti ca, sahasâ,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passâva-kheḷakam, |
 pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkâse, rajju, ataramânañ ca, |
 sahasâ, ubbhajjitvâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passâva-kheḷa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke, |
 nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca, |
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, parivenañ ca, kotṭhako,
 âcamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me. |
 upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanam,
 yâgu, udakam, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca, |
 nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇam, pattasodakam,
 pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam, |
 saguṇam, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamam gantvâna, âsanam, |
 udakam, piṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanam,
 60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name, |
 pâniyam, udakam, nîcam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato, |
 uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyitum,
 sîtam, uṇham, jantâgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito, |
 piṭhañ ca, cîvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame, |
 purato, uduke, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,
 nivâsanam ca, saṃghâti, piṭhakam, âsanena ca, |
 pâdo, piṭham, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,
 65 uklâpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacîvaram, |
 nisîdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanâni ca,
 mañco, piṭham, paṭipâdam, mallakam, apassena ca, |
 bhumma-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâla-akatâ,
 bhummatthara-paṭipâdâ, mañco, piṭham, bimbohanam, |
 nisîdattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacîvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |
 sītuṇhaṇ ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhān', aggisālâ ca, vacca-pāṇiya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkucam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânam, tajjaniam, niyasakam, |
 pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepaṇ ca, katam yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajâ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattaṇ ca, cīvaraṇ cāpi, parikkhâraṇ ca, chedanam,
 parikammam, veyyâvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavīsanam, |
 na susānam, disâ c' eva, yāvajīvam upaṭṭhahe :
 saddhivihâriken' etam vatt' ; upajjhâyaken' ime : |
 ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattaṇ ca, cīvaram,
 parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsamaṇo sâve. |
 upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evam âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattagge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araṇṇakesu yam vattam, yam ca senâsanesu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukuṭṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike, |
 âcariyesu yam vattam, tath' eva antevâsike.
 ekûnavīsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na sīlam paripûrati,
 asuddhasīlo duppaṇṇo cittekaggam na vindati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yam vattam paripûranto sīlam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasīlo sappañṇo cittekaggam pi vindati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbânam eheti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâmo Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusamghaparivuto nisinnho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pathame yâme utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto pathamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam pâtimokkhan ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tunhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yâme utthâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tunhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yâme uddbâte aruṇe nandimukhiya rattiya utthâyâsanâ ekamsam . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavâ puggalam sandhâya evam âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno tam puggalam dussîlam pâpadhammam asucisamkassarasamâcâram paṭicchannakamman tam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiñṇam abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiñṇam antopûtiṃ avassutam kasambukajâtam majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ puṅgalam etad avoca :
 uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi
 saddhim saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puṅgalo tuṇhī ahoṣi.
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puṅgalam etad
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puṅgalo
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ
 puṅgalam etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam
 pi kho so puṅgalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-
 moggallāno taṃ puṅgalam bāhāyaṃ gaheṭvā bahi dvāra-
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca :
 nikkhāmito so bhante puṅgalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-
 gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṃsatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : atth' ime bhikkhave
 mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā
 asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame attha. mahāsa-
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubba-
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-
 hāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde
 paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā
 mahāsamudde abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-
 hāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ
 bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasa-
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam
 ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave
 mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti
 mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :
 Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo
 tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddam appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattam vâ pûrattam vâ paññâyati. yam pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke . . . paññâyati, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' idam : muttâ maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlam rajatam jâtârûpam lohitaṅko masâragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano . . . masâragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ dviyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ tiyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ catuyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ pañcayojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam . . . attabhâvâ, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva pâpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhâ anupubbakiriyâ anupubbapaṭipadâ na âyataken' eva aññâpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhâ . . . aññâpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyâ abbhuto dhammo yam disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nâtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam tam mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi nâtikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam

taṃ mama sāvakaṃ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalam ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnō atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānādiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkham gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiya tv eva saṃkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkham gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi velūriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷam rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idam : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : sotāpanno sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. || 4 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sâpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃgha-

majjhe udâharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitam hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. assosum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnam ârocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkham suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkam pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkham ṭhapentîti paṭigacce' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhānam . . . ṭhapentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vi-garahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anâpattikānam avatthusmim akāraṇe pâtimokkham ṭhapetabbam. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekam bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam ekam dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tīṇi adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni tīṇi dhammikāni. cattāri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta atṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamam ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. amûlikāya sîlavipattiyâ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti, idam ekam adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamam ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. samûlikāya sîlavipattiyâ pâtimokkham ṭhapeti. idam ekam dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. katamāni dve adhammikāni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amûlikāya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐apeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni t̐iṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni t̐iṇi . . . ; katamāni t̐iṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni t̐iṇi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena pācittiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena dukkaṭṭhena pāt. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭṭhena pāt. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐apeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya dit̐thivipattiyaṃ pātimokkham t̐apeti katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . thullaccayena . . . pācittiyaṃ . . . pāṭidesaniyena . . . dukkaṭṭhena . . . amūlakena dubbhāsitaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . dubbhāsitaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni at̐ṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni atṭha . . . ; katamâni atṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni atṭha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, na pārâjikkathâ vipakatâ hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vipakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vipakatâ hoti, na sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, pārâjikkathâ vipakatâ hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vipakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vipakatâ hoti, sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. || 3 ||

katham pārâjiko tassam parisâyam nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi pārâjikkassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārâjikkam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkaṇkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisâṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, rājantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vāḷantar. vâ sirim̐sapantar. vâ jīvitar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkaṇkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvāse aññatarasmim̐ vâ âvāse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṭṭhâ vipakatâ, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum̐ vinicchinēyā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbam̐: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṭṭhâ vipakatâ, taṃ vatthum̐ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥ ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||4|| kaṭṭhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkham̐ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham̐ uddisitaḥḥan ti: dhammikam̐ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vutṭhâti dasannam̐ antarâyânam̐ aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvâse aññatarasmim̐ vâ âvâse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham̐ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam̐ vatthum̐ avinicchitam̐. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̐, saṅgho tam̐ vatthum̐ vinicchiṇeyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam̐ labhetha icc etam̐ kusalam̐, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâharitabbam̐: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham̐ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam̐ vatthum̐ avinicchitam̐, tassa pâtimokkham̐ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham̐ uddisitaḥḥan ti: dhammikam̐ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||5|| katham̐ dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ anupagamanam̐ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upetīti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upetīti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham̐ âvuso dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upemīti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅgha-
majjhe udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmo
puggalo dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upeti, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisi-
tabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| kathaṃ
dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi
âkârehi . . . nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânam
hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyantam, na h' eva kho . . .
(see § 6) . . . udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho.
itthannâmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati,
tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte
pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkha-
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vutṭhâti
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ *read*
dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ) . . . na tasmim
sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ
pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| kathaṃ sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasuta-
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . ni-
mittehi sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi âkârehi
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu
bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum
passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam nâpi añño bhi-
kkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavi-
pattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa
âroceti : ahaṃ âvuso sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito
'mhîti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena
. . . udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmo
puggalo sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pâtimo-
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ
uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-
thaṃ âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imâni dasa dhammikâni
pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanânîti. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhānavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi,
ekamantaṃ nisiuno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca : attâdânam âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ kat-
aṅgasamannâgataṃ attâdânam âdâtabbān ti. attâdânam
âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ attâ-
dânam âdâtabbam. attâdânam âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhu-
nâ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdâ-
nam âdâtukâmo, kâlo nu kho imaṃ attâdânam âdâtum
udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ
jânâti : akâlo imaṃ attâdânam âdâtum no kâlo 'ti, na taṃ
Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti : kâlo imaṃ attâdânam âdâ-
tum no ukâlo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim paccavekkhi-
tabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdânam âdâtukâmo, bhû-
taṃ nu kho idaṃ attâdânam udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhi-
kkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti : abhûtaṃ idaṃ attâdâ-
nam no bhûtan ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam.
sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti :
bhûtaṃ idaṃ attâdânam no abhûtan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ
uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdânam
âdâtukâmo, atthasaṃhitam nu kho idaṃ attâdânam udâhu
no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti :
anathasaṃhitam idaṃ attâdânam no atthasaṃhitan ti, na
taṃ Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti : atthasaṃhitam idaṃ attâdâ-
nam no anathasaṃhitan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim
paccavekkhitabbam : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attâdânam âdiyamâno
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno
evaṃ jânâti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attâdânam âdiyamâno na
labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato
pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana
Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti : imaṃ kho

aham attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavatthānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imam kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātubbam. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imam kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādātubbam taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnam pacchā avippatīsarakaram bhavissatīti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhavācīsamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vācīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavācīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vācīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : mettam nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārisu

anâghâtam, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacârîsu anâghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iṅgha tâva âyasmâ sabrahmacârîsu mettacittam upatṭhâ ehi, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyosânakalyânâ sâttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathârûpâ me dhammâ bahussutâ dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathârûpâssa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iṅgha tâva âyasmâ âgamam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : ubhayâni nu kho me pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu no ubhayâni pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idam panâvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatâ 'ti iti puttḥo na sampâdayati, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iṅgha tâva âyasmâ vinayam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattam upatṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena pañca dhammo ajjhattam upatṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo : kâlana vakkhâmi no akâlana, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena vakkhâmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhâmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' âkârehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭisārāya, abbhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . ., anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasaṃhītena alan . . ., dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abbhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittena āyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kārūññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhataṃ manasikaritvā paro codetabbo 'ti. cudite na pana
bhante bhikkhunā katisu dhammesu patitṭhātabban ti. cu-
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patitṭhātabbam sacce
ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapana kkhanda kamaṃ niṭṭhitam
navamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānam :

uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharam, jinasāsane,
ninno 'nupubbasiikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti,
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūt' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā : |
samuddam upamam katvā vācesi sāsane guṇam.

uposathe pātimokkham, na amhe koci jānāti,
paṭigacce' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca. |
sīlācāra-ditṭhi ca ājīvam catusāvake,
pārājikaṇ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |
dukkataṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca
akatā katāya ca chabhāgesu yathāṭṭhiti, |
pārājikaṇ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca
pāṭidesaniyaṇ c' eva dukkaṭaṇ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |
sīlācāravipatti ca ditṭhi-ājīvavipatti
yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāraditṭhiyā |
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca

10 evam navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena ñāyato, |
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā ditṭhivipattiya
ditṭhasutaparisaṇki dasadhā tam vijānātha. |
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhum, vipass' añño cāroceti,
tam suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkham ṭhapeti so. |
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmam, |
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vā,
15 dhammikādharmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni.|
 kâlabhûtena sañhena attha-mettena codaye.
 vippañisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye,|
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippañisâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ânukampi vutṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭâgârasûlāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni accchâdetvâ sambahulâhi Sâkiyânîhi saddhim yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahāvanam kûṭâgârasâlâ ten' upasamkâmi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahî dvârakotthake atthâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokimnena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekam-
 antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotthake thitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 gâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti phalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmi phalam vâ anâgâmi phalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmi phalam pi anâgâmi phalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtun,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâ-
 lamkatâya thaññam pâyesi: sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtu-
 gâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agâasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ânanda Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî
 atthâ garudhamme paṭiganhâti sâ 'v' assâ hotu upasampa-
 dâ. vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampa-
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccutthânam añjalikammam
 sâmicikammam kâtabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvâ garu-
 katvâ mânervâ pûjetvâ yâvajîvam anatikkamanîyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyâ abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi
 dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. anvaddhamâsam bhikkhu-
 niyâ bhikkhusamghato dve dhammâ paccâsimsitabbâ uposa-
 thapucchakam ca ovâdûpasamkamanam ca; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anatikkamanîyo. vassam vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhato-
 samghe tîhi thânehi pavâretabbam ditthena vâ sutena vâ
 parisaṅkâya vâ; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo.
 garudhammam ajjhâpannâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosamghe
 pakkhamânattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkama-
 nîyo. dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâya sikkha-
 mânâya ubhatosamghe upasampadâ pariyesitabbâ; ayam pi
 . . . anatikkamanîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ kenaci pariyâyena
 bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhâsitabbo; ayam pi . . . ana-
 tikkamanîyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûsu
 vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîsu vacana-
 patho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. sace Ânanda Mahâ-
 pajâpatî Gotamî ime atthâ garudhamme paṭiganhâti sâ 'v'
 assâ hotu upasampadâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando
 bhagavato santiko atthâ garudhamme uggahetvâ yena Mahâ-
 pajâpatî Gotamî ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Mahâ-
 pajâpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamî atthâ
 garudhamme paṭiganheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ:
 vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampannassa
 bhikkhuno abhivâdanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhûnam bhi-
 kkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikka-
 manîyo. sace kho tvam Gotamî ime atthâ garudhamme
 paṭiganheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ 'ti. seyya-
 thâpi bhante Ânanda itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ maṇḍa-
 najâtiko sîsam nahâto uppalamalam vâ vassikamalam vâ

atimuttakamâlam vâ labhitvâ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvâ uttamaṅge sirasmim patitṭhâpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante Ânanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhâmi yâ-vajîvaṃ anatikkamanîye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Anando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitâ bhante Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ aṭṭha garudhammâ, upasampannâ bhagavato mâtuçchâ 'ti. sace Ânanda nâlabhissa mâtuçgâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam, ciratṭhitikam Ânanda brahmacariyam abhavissa, vassasahassam saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. yato ca kho Ânanda mâtuçgâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito, na dâni Ânanda brahmacariyam ciratṭhitikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dâni Ânanda vassasatâni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathâpi Ânanda yâni kânici kulâni bahutthikâni appapurisakâni tâni suppadhamsiyâni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmin dhammavinaye labhati mâtuçgâmo agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam na tam brahmacariyam ciratṭhitikam hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda sampanne sâlikkhette setatṭhikâ nâma rogajâti nipatati evan tam sâlikkhettam na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmin dhammavinaye labhati mâtuçgâmo agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjam na tam brahmacariyam ciratṭhitikam hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetṭhikâ nâma rogajâti nipatati evan tam ucchukkhettam na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmin . . . hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda puriso mahato talâkassa paṭigacc' eva âlim bandheyya yâvad eva udakassa anatikkamanâya, evam eva kho Ânanda mayâ paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunînam aṭṭha garudhammâ paññattâ yâvajîvaṃ anatikkamanîyâ 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunînam aṭṭhagarudhammam niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâham bhante imâsu

Sâkiyanîsu paṭipajjāmiti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhamsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigo-tamiyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sà upasampannā 'ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantaṃ varam yācāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : ekāham . . . sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atthānam etaṃ Ānanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpinī pakittatā vihareyyam ti. ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā sārāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā saṃvattanti no santutthiyā, saṃgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosaṃjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya saṃvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiraṃsanti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunî-
 naṃ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ âro-
 cesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ
 âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi siṅghâtake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvâ pattam bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvâ âpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâ-
 centi : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattin vi-
 mâ-
 netvâ idâni khamâpentiti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ âro-
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpatti pa-
 ṭiggahetabbâ. yo paṭiggaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigga-
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ pi âpatti paṭiggahet-
 tabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ
 âpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyâthâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ
 kâtuṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ
 kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammâ
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi siṅghâtake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvâ pattam bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tvâ khamâpenti evaṃ nûna kâtabban ti maññamânâ. manussâ
 tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ,
 jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattin vi-
 mânetvâ idâni khamâpentiti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na
 bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabban. yo
 kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ
 pi kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyâthâ 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudentā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī : bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācetun ti. ||8||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva
 nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âroce-
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-
 kena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâ-
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭun ti.
 atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kin nu kho daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum.
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghena kâ-
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû kâyaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti ūruṃ
 vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi
 saddhiṃ sampayojecti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhu-
 nînaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-
 kkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yo sampayojectya,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
 daṇḍakammaṃ kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi :
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunîsamghena kâtabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena
 osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâṭun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi :
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâṭun
 ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâ-
 yaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhi-
 kkhûnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti
 aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu
 sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo,
 na thanam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na ūru viva-
 ritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtam vivaritvâ bhi-
 kkhûnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-
 kkhûhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-
 kammam kâton ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kin
 nu kho daṇḍakammam kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâton ti. âvaraṇe
 kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhû-
 nam etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ
 saddhim uposatho kâtuṃ na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhi-
 kkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtabbo yâva na tam adhikara-
 ñam vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ
 Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo
 ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi
 ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikâ
 pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena bālâ avyattâ ovâdam ṭhapenti. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlena
 avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe
 ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na
 bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭha-
 peyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhû ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhaga-
 vato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭha-
 petvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâ-
 dam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya,
 yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo
 bhikkhunisaṃgho ovâdam gacchati. mauussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunīsaṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūñ ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantuṃ : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamatvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanāñ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṃkamatvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsaṃgho bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanāñ ca yāceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunīsaṃgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ so ca hoti aṭṭhah' āngehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsaṃgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunīsaṃgho sampādetū 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādāṃ na gaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na gaṇhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamatvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hiti. ahañ hi bhagini bâlo, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam : bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînam ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum : ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gilâno, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam : t̐apetvâ bâlam avaseschi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avasesehi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum : ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam : t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam avaseschi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avaseschi ovâdam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum : ovâdam ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharâmi, kathâham ovâdam gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdam, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattam : t̐apetvâ bâlam t̐apetvâ gilânam t̐apetvâ gamikam avaseschi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññukena bhikkhunâ ovâdam gahetun samketam ca kâtuṃ atra paṭiharissâmîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na ârocenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na ârocetabbo. yo na âroceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam gahetvâ na paccâharanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdo na paccâharitabbo. yo na paccâhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ samketam na gantabbam. yâ na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dîghâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti, teh' eva pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ dighaṃ kâyabandhanaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ekapariyâkataṃ kâyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pâsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussaveniyâ p. n., dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyâ p. n., colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., suttaveniyâ p. n., suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vilivena paṭṭena pâsukâ nametabbâ, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyâ p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyâ p. n., na colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na suttaveniyâ p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottâpenti, hatthaṃ kottâpenti, hatthakocchaṃ kottâpenti, pâdaṃ kottâpenti, pâdakocchaṃ kottâpenti, ûruṃ kottâpenti, mukhaṃ kottâpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ kottâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpetabbaṃ, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ kottâpetabbaṃ, na hattho kottâpetabbo, na hatthakoccho kottâpetabbo, na pâdo kottâpetabbo, na pâdakoccho kottâpetabbo, na ûru kottâpetabbo, na mukhaṃ kottâpetabbaṃ, na dantamaṃsaṃ kottâpetabbaṃ. yâ kottâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ âlimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarâgaṃ karonti mukharâgaṃ karonti aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlimpitaḥḥam, na mukhaṃ ummaddetaḥḥam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetaḥḥam, na manosiḥikâya mukhaṃ lañchetaḥḥam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti viṣesaṃ karonti olokana-kena olokenṭi sâlōke tiṭṭhanti sanaccaṃ kârâpenṭi veṣiṃ vuṭṭhâpenṭi pâṇâgâraṃ ṭhapenṭi sūnaṃ ṭhapenṭi âpaṇaṃ paṣârenṭi vaddhiṃ payojenṭi vaṇijjaṃ payojenṭi dâsaṃ upaṭṭhâpenṭi dâsiṃ upaṭṭhâpenṭi kammakaraṃ upaṭṭhâpenṭi kammakarīṃ upaṭṭhâpenṭi tiracchâṇagataṃ upaṭṭhâpenṭi harītakapaṇṇikaṃ pakiṇanti namataṃ dhârenṭi. manussâ ujjhâyanṭi . . . gihikâmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na viṣesaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na olokanakena oloketabbaṃ, na sâlōke tiṭṭhâtabbaṃ, na sanaccaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na veṣiṃ vuṭṭhâpetabbâ, na pâṇâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo paṣâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na dâsiṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upaṭṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchâṇagato upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na harītakapaṇṇikaṃ pakiṇitabbaṃ, na namataṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbaṇilakâni cīvarāni dhârenṭi sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârenṭi sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjetṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥhāni c. dh. sabbamaḥhāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamaḥhānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇṇeukaṃ dhârenṭi tirītaṃ dhârenṭi. manussâ ujjhâyanṭi . . . gihikâmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbaṇilakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kaṇṇeukaṃ dhâretabbaṃ, na tirītaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī kâlaṃ karonti evaṃ âha : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṅghassa hotû 'ti. tattha bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti amhâkaṃ hoti amhâkaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhuni ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sâmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sâmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kâlaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sâ rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatṭesi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sâ gabbhaṃ pātetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adutvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca : handa bhāgini bhikkhaṃ paṭigāṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhāgini samādānaṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamāṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adutvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmīti.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭigaṇhā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippîliyamânâ nîharitvâ pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mâ ca kassaci ârocesîti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nîharitabbo. yâ nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ nîharitvâ pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassenti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassetabbam. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte âmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam rathikâya purisavyaṇjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhâyimsu. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo mañkû ahesum. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvâ bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesum. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhâyissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyaṇjanam upanijjhâyitabbam. yâ upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam âmisam denti, bhikkhû bhikkhunînam denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā ambhākaṃ senāsaṇaṃ dentu tāvakālīkaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ dātun tāvakālīkaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsaṇaṃ lohiteṇa makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîtham abhinisîditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisîdeyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohiteṇa makkihiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âñicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ûruyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chubbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâ-yanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || 16 ||
dutiya bhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipaṇḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyaṃ catuvîsatim antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipaṇḍikâ, na 'si vepurisikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro ; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si râjabhaṭṭi, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripuñṇavissativassâsi, paripuñṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusitṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsivâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath' eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusâsivâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ: paṭhamam upajjham gâhâpetabbâ, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacivaram âcikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṃghâṭi, ayam uttarâsaṅgo, ayam antaravâsako, idam saṃkacchikam, ayam udakasâṭikâ, gaccha amumhi okâso tiṭṭhâhiti. ||2|| bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusitṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya anusâsitun ti. ||3|| asammata anusâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammataya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammataya anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: attanâ vâ attanam sammannitabbam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. kathaṇ ca attanâ vâ attanam sammannitabbam. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam anusâseyyan ti. evam attanâ vâ attanam sammannitabbam. kathaṇ ca parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannâmâ itthannâmam anusâseyyâ 'ti. evam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. ||4|| tâya sammataya bhikkhuniyâ upasampadâpekkhâ upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyâ: suṇasi itthannâme. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yam jâtam tam saṃghamajjhe pucchante santam atthiti vattabbam, asantam n' atthiti vattabbam. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan tam pucchissan ti: na 'si animittâ . . . kânâmâ te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitṭhā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti.

||5|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāme. ayam te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam tam pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. ||6|| vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayam . . . yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayam . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||7|| tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: aham ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ saṅghaṃ ayyâ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṅgho anukampaṃ upâdâya. ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṅgho anukampaṃ upâdâyâ 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. saṅgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh'assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇātu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ saṅghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmi. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇîyâni acikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge âsanaṃ saṃkāyantiyo kâlaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikan ti sabbattha aṭṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuddhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuddhaṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yâ paṭibāheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akāmsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītinaṃsesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannitūṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamāṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 2 || tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nīsaṃgho ayyā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhunīsaṃgho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposaṭhaṃ ṭhapenti pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti savacanīyaṃ karonti anuvādaṃ ṭhapenti okāsaṃ kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposaṭho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭhapitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ: katam pi akataṃ, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārito pi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposaṭhaṃ ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposaṭhaṃ ṭhapetuṃ: ṭhapito pi suṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . .; sāretuṃ: sārītāpi susārītā, sārentassa anāpattīti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti itthiyuttēna pi purisāntareṇa purisayuttēna pi itthāntareṇa. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgāmāhiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ. yā yāyeyya, yaṭṭhādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: itthiyuttān nu kho purisayuttān nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttāṃ purisayuttāṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bālhataraṃ aphaṣu ahoṣi.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pātaṇkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvattthiṃ gantukāmā hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmīti. assosū kho dhuttā: Aḍḍhakāsi kira gaṇikā Sāvattthiṃ gantukāmā 'ti, te magge pariyutṭhimsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutṭhitā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sāmaṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkatassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetuṃ. || 2 || tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunīsaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti . . . upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti . . . upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā 'bhikkhunīsaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmam upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . ., tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇam ācikkhitabbam, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā : tassā tayo ca nissaye atṭha ca akaraṇiyāni ācikkheyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbam. yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhūnīsaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakamman ti. navakammam na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kātun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnaḡabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite ḡabbho vuṭṭhāsī. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārake viññutam pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam bhikkhunî yâcitabbâ, yâcitvâ vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibulâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakaliam, saṃgho itthannâmam bhikkhunim sammameyya itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmam bhikkhunim sammannati itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ. yassâ ayyâya khamati itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyâya, sâ tuṇh' assa. yassâ na khamati sâ bhâseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannâmâ bhikkhunî itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || atha kho tassâ dutiyikâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayâ imasmim dârake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ sâgâram yathâ aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmim dârake paṭipajjitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî garudhammam ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattacârinî. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : mayâ ca na labbhâ ekikâya vatthum, aññâya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhâ saha mayâ vatthum. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim sammannitvâ tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti. || 3 || **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî sikkham paccakkhâya vibbhami, sâ puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhâpaccakkhânam : yad eva sâ vibbhantâ, tad eva sâ abhikkhunîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî sakâsâvâ titthâyatanam saṃkami, sâ puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. yâ sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakâsâvâ titthâyatanam saṃkantâ, sâ âgatâ na upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. || 2 || **26** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purischi abhivâ-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vanapatikammam
 kukkucâyantâ na sâdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham âro-
 cesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâditun ti. ||1|| tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisîdanti paṇhi-
 samphassam sâdiyantâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pallaṅkena nisîditabbam. yâ
 nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, tassâ vinâ pallaṅkena na
 phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyâ vaccam ka-
 ronti, chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbham pâ-
 tenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave
 bhikkhuniyâ vaccakuṭiyâ vacco kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave hetthâvivare uparipa-
 ticchanne vaccam kâtan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ cuṇṇena nahâyitabbam. yâ na-
 hâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kukku-
 sam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo
 vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
 gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyi-
 tabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo jantâghare nahâyantiyo kolâhalam akamsu. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ
 jantâghare nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahâ-
 yanti dhârasamphassam sâdiyantâ. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ paṭisote nahâyitabbam.
 yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahâyanti, dhuttâ dâsenti. bha-
 gavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ
 atitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahâyanti.
 manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisa-
titthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-
jânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatiyabhâṇavâram.

bhikkhunîkkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddânam :

pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako. |

rajokiṇṇe koṭṭhakesu Ânandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca. |

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsiṃsanâ,

pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ, |

ovâden' atṭha te dhammâ yâvajîvânuvattanâ.

garudhammapaṭiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ. |

vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhathenakâ setatṭhi-

5 mañcatṭhika-upamâhi : evam saddhammahimsanâ. |

âlim bandheyya pâ eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ, |

na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,

ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam, |

na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunîhi paṭiggaho, |

âcikkhi, kammam, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunîhi vâ,

âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca, |

Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca

10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojenti vaggikâ, |

avandiyo daṇḍakammam, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,

âvaraṇaṇ ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati, |

bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam, |

âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,

dîgham, viliva-cammam ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,

colaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suddaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikâ, |

atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathâ,

ûru-mukham, dantamaṃsam, âlimpâ, madda-cuṇṇanâ, |

lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca, |

vesi, pânaḡāraṃ, sunaṃ, âpaṇaṃ, vaḍḍhi, vâṇijâ,
 dâsaṃ, dâsiṃ, kamma karaṃ, kamma karaṃ upatṭhaṃ, |
 tiracchâna-harîtaṃ, sandhârayanti namatakaṃ.
 nîlaṃ pîtaṃ lohitaṃ mañcatṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
 mahâraṅga-mahânâma-accinna dîghaṃ eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṃ ca tirîṭakaṃ c' eva dhârayyaṃ. |
 bhikkhunî sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye
 niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhunî c' eva issarâ. |
 bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ

20 aññesaṃ ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ. |
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamûlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, âmisena ca,
 ussannaṃ ca, bâlhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ âmiṣaṃ, |
 bhikkhûnaṃ yâdisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ tathâ kare,
 senâsanaṃ, utuniyo, makkhayati, paṭāni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakâlāṃ ca, animittādi dissare
 nimittā 'lohita c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |
 dhuvacolaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇi' itthipandakâ
 vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjana ca yâ. |
 animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjana

25 etaṃ peyyâlato heṭṭhâ, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |
 sos' apamâro mânuṣi itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca
 anaṇā na râjabhaṭi anuññâtâ ca vîsati |
 paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kânâmâ te pavattinî :
 catuvîs' antarâyânaṃ pucchitvâ upasampadâ. |
 vitthâyanti, anusitṭhâ, saṃghamaṃ tath' eva ca,
 upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,
 bâlâ, asammata, ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ, |
 ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,

30 châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṇḡitî tayo nissaye |
 atṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlāṃ, sabbattha atṭha vâ,
 na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |
 kolâhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikâle ca, kolâhalaṃ.
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacani anuvâdanāṃ |
 okâsaṃ code sârenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinâ.
 tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhunî : anuññâtāṃ mahesinâ |
 yânaṃ, gilâna-yuttaṃ ca, yânuḡghât', Adḍhakâsikâ,
 bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇeri ca bâlâya, |

- araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayam,
 35 na sammati navakammam, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,
 sâgârañ ca, garudhammañ, paccakkhāya ca, saṃkami,
 abhivâdana-kesā ca nakhā ca vakakammannā,
 pallaṅkena, gilânā ca, vaccam, cuṇṇena, vâsitam,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjam jinasâsane.
 saṃvegajananatthāya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjam evam buddhena desitam.
 evam veditâ saddhamme mâtugâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutam tṭhanam yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi :
 ekam idâham âvuso samayaṃ Pâvâya Kusinâraṃ addhâ-
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-
 mattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âham âvuso maggâ
 okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamûle nisidim. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandârava-
 puppham gahetvâ Pâvam addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 addasaṃ kho aham âvuso taṃ âjîvakam dûrato 'va âga-
 cchantam, disvâna taṃ âjîvakam etad avocaṃ : ap' âvuso
 amhâkam satthâraṃ jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâha-
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandâravapuppham
 gahitan ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacco
 bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinna-papâtam papatanti âvaṭṭanti
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâ-
 senti aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv
 âham âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha
 mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva
 akkhâtaṃ : sabbehi' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâ-
 bhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yaṃ taṃ
 jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ
 palujjîti, n' etaṃ tṭhânaṃ vijjatîti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍha-
 pabbajito tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alaṃ
 âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamaṇena, upaddutâ ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatîti, idâni pana mayam yam icchissâma tam karissâma, yam na icchissâma na tam karissâmâ 'ti.

handa mayam âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâ-yâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhîyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhîyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapaṇcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantam Mahâkassapam etad avocum : ayam bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ câpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatiṃ gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam pi Ânandam uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therâram bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : Râjagaham kho mahâgocaram pahûtasenâsanam. yam nûna mayam Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesam pañcannam bhikkhusatânam sammuti Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammam ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassam vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassam vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 4 ||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimam māsam sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam nipajjissâmîti kâyam âvajjesi, apattañ ca sîsam bimbolanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ : etasmim antare anupâdâya âsavchi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâlim vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim etad avoca : paṭhamam âvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim paṭhamassa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyam panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim dutiyassa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyam panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. manussa-viggahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upâliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham pañāvuso Upâli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhatovinaye pucchi, putṭho-putṭho âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. || 7 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suñātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ânandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammaṃ putṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: brahmajâlaṃ âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagahaṃ antarâ ca Nâlandaṃ râjagârake Ambalaṭṭhikâyan ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakaṃ Brahma-dattañ ca māṇavaṃ ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ brahmajâlassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam pañāvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ sâmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, putṭho-putṭho âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi: || 8 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ maṃ bhante parinibbânakâle evaṃ âha: âkañkhamâno Ânanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantaṃ: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pucchim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: cattâri pārājikâni ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: cattâri pārājikâni

ðhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddâ-
 nukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu :
 cattâri pārâjikâni ðhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ðhapetvâ dve
 aniyate ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh.
 terasa saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. tiṃsa nissaggiye
 pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti.
 ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ðh. terasa
 saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. tiṃsa nissaggiye pâcittiye
 ðh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni
 sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu : cattâri pārâ-
 jikâni ðh. terasa saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. tiṃsa
 nissaggiye pâcittiye ðh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ðh. cattâri
 pâṭidesaniye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi :
 suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. sant' amhâkaṃ sikkhâpadâni
 gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idaṃ vo samaṇânaṃ Sakya-
 puttiyânaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti. sace mayam
 khuddânu-khuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bha-
 vissanti vattâro : dhûmakâlikam samaṇena Gotamena eâva-
 kânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yâv' imesaṃ satthâ aṭṭhâsi
 tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhiṃsu, yato imesaṃ satthâ
 parinibbuto na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeyya
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu
 samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho.
 sant' amhâkaṃ . . . na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti.
 saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâ-
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asa-
 mucchedo yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ
 so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. saṃgho
 apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati ya-
 thâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . .
 dhârayâni. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad
 avocaṃ : idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhaga-
 vantaṃ na pucchi : katamâni pana bhante khuddânu-khudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. deschi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâṃ pana bhante khuddânuhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesi, deschi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agâravena bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvaṃ mâtugâ-mehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesi, tâsam rodantînam bhagavato sarîram assukena makkhitam. deschi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mâ yimâ vikâlê ahesun ti mâtugâmehi bhagavato sarîram paṭhamam vandâpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavatâ olârike nimitte kayiramâne olârike obhâse kayiramâne na bhagavantam yâci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti. deschi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mârena pariyutṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yâcim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussânan ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvaṃ mâtugâ-massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsi, deschi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlamkatâya thaṇṇam pâyesîti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akâsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhâya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Purâṇo Dakkhiṇâ-girismim cārikam carati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho âyasmâ Purâṇo the-rehi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgîte Dakkhiṇâ-girismim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Rājagaham

Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgīto, apehi taṃ saṃgītin ti. susaṃgīt' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmīti. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evam āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusaṣitaṃ 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvaṃ ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpehīti. kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya Kosambiyā paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno, icchāma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tunhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī

sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pādâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uttâhâysanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena rājâ Udeno ten' upasamkamī. ||13|| addasâ kho rājâ Udeno orodham dūrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. rājâ Udeno ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho rājâ Udeno yenâysmâ Ânando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhiṇ sammodi, sammodauīyam katham sâraṇīyam vītisûretvâ ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājâ Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârāja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ânandassa kiñci adâsīti. adâsi kho me mahârāja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram karissatîti. ye te mahârāja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhiṇ samvibhajissâmīti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja uttarattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja bhummattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja pādapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pādapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârāja rajoharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârāja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallena madditvâ paribhaṇḍam limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho rājâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ garmentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Channam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: samghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇo āṇāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi tam vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaṃ 'ti. nanv āham bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata yato 'ham bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānūsāsitaṃ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇena attīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahatam ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattam patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca: paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattam sacchikatam tadaggena te brahmadāṇo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesum, tasmā ayam vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakam niṭṭhitam ekādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānam :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe therō Kassapaavhaya
āmantayī bhikkhugaṇam saddhammamanupālako,
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditam,

saṃgâyissâma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dhippati.|
 eken' ûnapañcasataṃ Ânandaṃ pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgîtiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.|
 Upâliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ânandapaṇḍitaṃ :
 piṭakam tîṇi saṃgîtiṃ akaṃsu jinasâvakâ.|
 khuddânukhuddake, nânâ, yathâpaññattiṃ vattanâ,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvâ, vandâpesi, na yâci ca,|
 pabbajjaṃ mâtuḡâmassa : saddhâya dukkaṭṭhâni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadandaṇi ca, orodho Udenena saha,|
 tâva bahu, dubbalaṇi ca, uttarattharaṇâ, bhisi,
 bhûmattharaṇâ, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanâ,
 saḥassacîvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamânanandassavhayâ.|
 tajjito brahmadandaṇena catusaccaṃ apâpuṇi.
 vasibhûtâ pañcasatâ : tasmâ pañcasatî iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjīsu cārikaṃ curamāno yena Vesālī tad avasuri. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapātim udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ āgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi addham pi pādāṃ pi māsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adāttha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigāṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jātārûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajātārûparajata' ti. evaṃ pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ āyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānâ adāṃsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhājesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te âvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâham hiraññam sâdiyâmîti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayaṃ âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdam karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavatâ âvuso paññattam: paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtam bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhum sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtam adamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhim Vesâlim pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca: ahaṃ kirâyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayapânâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārûparajataṃ sâdiyanti jātārûparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājivena jīvitam kappenti micchājivā appaṭivirātā. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarûpābhinandino |
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,
rajatajātārûpaṇi ca sâdiyanti aviddasû, |
micchājivena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenâdiccabandhunā, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyānaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicûḷako gāmaṇi tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicûḷako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūpara-jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gamaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad avocaṃ : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum. kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva bha-gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputti-yā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṇṇā samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsena gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gā-maṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyūyena jātarūparajataṃ sādhitabbaṃ pari-yesitabban ti vadāmīti. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upā-sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhunaṃ saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccutthāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibālīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibālīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajataṃ ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam adiyissama, pure adhammo dhipati . . . vinayavadinno dubbalā hontīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe ārañṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu, aṭṭhāsītimattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce ārañṇakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kaṭṭham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma yena mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātīkādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkham labheyyāma evam mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam, sutvān' assa etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vālaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyam. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyam gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassam gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjam gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram aga-
 māsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaram gantvā pu-
 cchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es'
 āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
 Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātim agamāsi. atha kho therā
 bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā
 Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Sahajātim
 gato 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Revatam
 Sahajātiyā sambhāvesum. ||9|| atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto
 Sānavāsi āyasmantam Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca :
 ayam āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-
 dharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī
 lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantam
 Revatam pañham pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken'
 eva pañhena sakalam pi rattim vītinaṃmetum. idāni ca panā-
 yasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhānakam bhikkhum ajjhe-
 sissati, so tvam tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne
 āyasmantam Revatam upasamkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni
 puccheyyāsīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍa-
 kaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sānavāsissa paccassosi. atha
 kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhānakam bhikkhum
 ajjhesi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhi-
 kkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Revatam abhivādetvā
 ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso
 Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati
 bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo
 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam pariharitum yattha
 alonakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. nāvuso
 kappatīti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso
 dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya
 vītivattāya vikāle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti.
 kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso gā-
 mantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idāni gāmantarām ga-
 missāmīti bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam bhojanam bhuñji-
 tun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti.
 ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulā
 āvāsā samānasimā nānuposatham kātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumatikappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammam kâtum âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idam me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇam idam me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇam tam ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yan tam khîram khîrabhâvam vijahitam asampattam dadhibhâvam bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam pâton ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâton ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabbhâvam sâ pâton ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakam nisîdanam ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajetan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyam imâni dasa vatthûni dîpentî. handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||
paṭhamabhâṇavâram.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imam adhikaranam âdiyitukâmo pakkham pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkham ti. atha kho Vesâlikânâṃ Vajjiputtakânâṃ bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca. kan nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma yena mayam imasmim adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânâṃ Vajjiputtakânâṃ bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam Revatam pakkham labheyyâma evam mayam imasmim adhikarane balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtam sâmaṇakam parikkhâram paṭiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tam sâmaṇakam parikkhâram âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtîm ujjavimsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamûle bhattavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad ahosi : adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā âyasmato Sâḷhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā âyasmato Sâḷhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. atha kho sâ devatā âyasmantam Sâḷham etad avoca : sādhu bhante Sâḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sâḷha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāham devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāham na tāva diṭṭhim âvikaromi app eva mam imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tam sâmaṇakam parikkhāram ādāya yenâyasmā Revato ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Revatam etad avocum : paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sâmaṇakam parikkhāram pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alam āvuso, paripunṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso âyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenâyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Uttaram etad avocum : paṭigaṇhātu âyasmā Uttaro sâmaṇakam parikkhāram pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alam āvuso, paripunṇam me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sâmaṇakam parikkhāram upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamanā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti âyasmato Ânandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sâmaṇakam parikkhāram, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evam eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu âyasmā Uttaro sâmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro theram vadetu: ettakaṃ bhante thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālīkānam Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ pañāmesi. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ pañāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, yath' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṅgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyā saṅghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesālīyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ āvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālāss' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattan ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmim anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva dīṭṭhim āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayham pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâ-
ṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva dīṭṭhim âvīkaromi,
app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sanni-
pati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni
c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.
atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-
māne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa
attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake
bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakâmiṃ âyas-
mantam ca Sâḷhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitam
âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhagâmikam, Pâṭheyyakânaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca
Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsim âyasmantaṃ ca Yasam Kâ-
kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanam. atha kho
âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni c'
eva bhassâni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññāyati.
yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhi-
kkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya
imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho
cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so
tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ
saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyakâ
bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
khamati . . . dhârayâmīti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito
nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti.
atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therâ-
naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho therânaṃ
bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-
karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-

naṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṇisu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāma. || 7 ||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Sabbakāmī saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgilonakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgilonakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha alonakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmiti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikārakabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyam vatthum . . . idaṃ dutiyam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anatirittabhōjane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ tatiyam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṇṇaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahācagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭhamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anatirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun, ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakamaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamaṃ salākamaṃ nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsanānīti. nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca mamaṃ tvamaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ suññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imāya kho pana vinayasamaṅgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamaṅgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. || 9 || 2 ||

sattasatikakkhandhakamaṃ niṭṭhitamaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānam :

dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammam, dūtena pāvisi,
 cattāro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,|
 maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsam Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
 Saṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
 pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
 dārukam, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAM NITTHITAM.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA's Aṭṭhakathā; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the Cullavagga, as in the whole Piṭaka, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: balavābalavaṃ patimantethā 'ti sutṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatarā 'ti samattatarā. B writes alamantatarā and often also alamattatarā.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: lomāṃ pādentiṭi (*sic*) pannalomā honti, bhikkhū anuvattantiṭi attho. netthāraṃ vattantiṭi nittharantānaṃ etan ti netthāraṃ yena sukkā nissāraṇā nittharitaṃ taṃ aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ sammāvattaṃ vattantiṭi attho.— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū

niccam vâvatâ honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhâpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthâpenti pi B. —vidhûtikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṃkatena and vaṃkukena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : âkaṅkhamânadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukâmo hoti AC insert tadâ. —sambahulâ therâ B, sambahulâ therâ ca bhikkhû AC. —Mahâkotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vâ” in both places.— 3, paṭiyâdâpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etâva kho B, ekâ ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekâ ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti yâ ayam tilasaṃgulikâ nâma vuccati sâ n' atthîti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse âdimhi eko mûviyo (pûviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam thero jâtiyâ khumsetukâmo evam âha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavacanam pahâya kiñcid eva tilasaṃgulikavacanam bhâsitam. —kâkukkuṭâ ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kâkakukkuṭâ ti; kukkuṭakâni B. —kukkuṭakâ ti AC, kâkâni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.— **22.** 1, khamâpito tayâ âvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasâdeti tan ti B, pasâdehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhû sevitaḥḥ.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabâdhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabâdhip°, baddhabâdhi° and gaddhabâdhip° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pâcittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bâdhayiṃsû 'ti gandhabâdhino pubbapurisâ assâ 'ti gandhabâdhipubbo. tassa gandhabâdhipubbassa gijjhaghâtakakulappasutassâ 'ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabâdhip°; comp. Abhidhânapp. 637.— 2, parâmâsâ AC, râmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C 'te' is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.—2, padassako both MSS.—12, tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.—15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.—19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaṅgo na samati.—23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.—33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapādadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghamaṃsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.—4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pātho.—4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.—6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.—7. 1, ūṇe gaṇe carati AC, ūṇe gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.—3, dukkaṭa AC. d'ukkaṭam?—8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho—9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mûlāya mānattamhi cāriyo
visuddhānañ ca abbhānaṃ mithunaṃ bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā
ārocanāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghaṣamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattisu yā ckā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchavedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādisu (*sic*) āpattiparicchavedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmin ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā.”— 2, uṭṭhite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimānā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesaditṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2, The MSS. write “dhammavādi, adhammavādi,” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādiṃ”

or “adhammavâdim” is required.—4. 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of uddisâ ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghâd. 8)? —4, vinicchinnissantîti B. —byâpâyissantîti AC, bâdissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti.—°dalhibahulâ AC, °daḍḍhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhibahulâ, °daḍḍhibahulâ. Atthakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadaddibahulâ (*sic*) ’ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ ’ti attho. —apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. —Komattakandarâyam AC, Gomattakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” —Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. —°saṇṭhânam C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhânam B, °saṇḍânam A.—7, Instead of “amhâkam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. —nisîdipeyyamâ ti A, °dâpeyyâmâ ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisîdâpeyyâma and nisîdeyyâma. Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâma (*pass. caus.*).—11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.—5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcâya bhâsitam kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvâ katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” —BUDDHAGHOSA: âpajjitâ ti . . . âpajjitvâ ’ti vâ pâtho.—6. 1, unmattakâleyam B, °kâlamyam A, °kâlamyam corrected into °kâlayam C.—2, unmattakâlayam AC, °kâleyam B.—10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gatam tattha tatth’ eva vâ dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhûhi saram sayitam (*read*: sayam saritam!) vâ aññehi sâritam vâ na hoti.—11, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâla in AC, Uvâla and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vjiesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. —BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pâpussannatâya pâpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapâpiyyasikakamman ti vuccati.—13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammam tiṇavatthâarakasatisattâ (°sadisattâ?) tiṇavatthâarako ’ti vuttam. yathâ hi gudham (gûtham!) vâ muttam vâ ghattiyamânam dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bādhati?),

tiṇehi attharitvā supāṭicchādītassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayam adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvaṭṭati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavatthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotīti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesañ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakam, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, paḷāsi C, paḷāsī A, paḷāsī B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampāṭicchitabbam etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsānīti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasaṃpanno AC, ācārasaṃpanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasīditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarûparajatakhattavatthupaṭiggahaṇādīsu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarûparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmiti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam AC, viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣsa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣsa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gulhakan tiādīsu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatāko, bālussannāya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakaḍḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . ., atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vutṭhahitvā alajjinam pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavāḍipakkham pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavāḍisalakam gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākam etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavāḍisalakā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eya.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kammassa AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of “ evam assu vacanīyā ” the three MSS. write “ evam assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmaṃpodavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: aṭṭhāne nhāyantīti, ettha aṭṭhānam nāma rukkhaphalakam viya tacchetvā aṭṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'tī nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulīkakulāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikkammaṃ kārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakam nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. — akatamallakam nāma dante achinditvā ka-
tam. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavattī. — pudhu-
pāṇikan ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ
etaṃ adhivacanam. — pāmaṇṇaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(sic). — ovattīkan ti vaḷayaṃ. — kāyuraṃ AC, kāyuraṃ and
kāyūraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākātāṇ' eva. —
6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-
kuntiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bbinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidīghaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññaṃ ti sareṇa bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhañña kira taraṅga-
vatthaketavattagalitavattādīni (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasāruppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pāṭāpetvā and pāṭhāpetvā B. — suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum AC, pesikaṃ k°
B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipattābījaṃ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,
na ha B. — The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tum" are wanting in AC. — parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.
— kātabbam, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghattikā uppannā hoti.
— likhaṇ ca AC, lekhaṇ ca B. — uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B.
— anuparivattesi AC, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa
B. — hirikopīnam B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhituṃ ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. — vaḷiṃ honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam AC, vodakam B.— 4, mīḍhante B, mīḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: mīḍhante ti ālindakamīḍhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tatth'eva patitṭhāti evarūpāya vittiṇṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3. —aṃsavaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: aṃsavaddhakena aṃsakute laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṃsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvattitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhū me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —piṃsācillikā AC, piṃsācillikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakānīti cappetvā, apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1, vipphādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vipphāṭetvā. —namatān ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: mātān ti satthakavedhanakam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritān ti pāsāṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalān ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisaṃharitvā dugunākaraṇam. salān ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khuddakam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjun. vinandhanasuttān ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpān ti (ABC write kaḷimbhān ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññānakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttān ti vadhakīnam dārūsu kālāsuttēna viya haliddhisuttēna saññā-kāraṇam.— 5, aṃsabaddhako AC, aṃsavatṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghanadaṇḍakam katvā anto c'eva bahi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgharitam ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghaṃsikāyā 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena suddhi saṃharitun ti attho. —vitivethīyati B. — **12**, kāyubandhane na AC, °bandhane B. — **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho? — **14**. 3, udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tinachādane na chādeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B. — 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dīpavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2. — **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B. —udakapānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakuḍakam AC, karakaṭamkam B. —cakkavaṭṭan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladakadaṭako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghavarattādīhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavaṭṭakan ti arahattaghaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭake vā yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C. — **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitam vaṭṭati. — **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D. — **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi katam avāyimaṃ cammakhandhaparihārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etaṃ adhivacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —maḷorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati. — **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati? — **21**. 2, sopānakaḷevara AC constantly, °kaḷiṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD. — 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā. — **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: kutakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-kāram pādaghaṃsanattham kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati. — **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS. — **24**. 1, utṭitvā AC, uḍḍhetvā B. — **26**, niṭṭhāyatiti AC, utth° B. — **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B. — 2, kutte pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —visatimaṭṭham C, visatimaṭṭham A, visatimaṭṭham B.

BUDDHAGH.: *visatimañhan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-matthe kârâpenti. malanattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujânâmiti attho.*— 3, *khûrasipâtikam AC, khurasipâtikam B.* BUDDHAGH.: *khurasippâtikan ti khurakosakam.*— 4, *adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and °rûkam B.* BUDDHAGH.: *adḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjithapanam.*— 28. 1, *kamsapaththarikâ AB, °pattarikâ C.* BUDDHAGH.: *sukamsapattârikâ'ti sabandhavânijâ (kamsabhaṇḍavânijâ?).* —*na bh° bhum lohahhaṇḍam AC.*— 2, *âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.* —*vemam kavatam AC, vemakam vatam B. v° paṭam?* Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, *pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.* —BUDDHAGH.: *kalâbukam nâma bharajjukam, dattubhakam (ḍeḍḍabhakam AC, ḍeḍḍumḍbhakam and ḍeḍḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasisasadisam. muraja (sic) nâma mudajavattisaṇhânam (°saṇṭhânam?) veṭṭhetvâ katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddaviṇam B) nâma pâmaṇgasanṇhânam (°saṇṭh°?).*— 2, BUDDHAGH.: *sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcikasakosanaṇṇhânam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanam ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajam (sic) maddavinan ti. idam dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṇgadasâ o' ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhamam (sobhakam B) nâma veṭṭhatvâ (sic) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasaṇṇhânenâ sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati.* —*vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B.* The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, *koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?*— 5, BUDDHAGH.: *saṃvelliyaṃ nivâsentîti malla-kammakarâdayo viya kaccham bandhitvâ nivâsenti.* —BUDDHAGH.: *muṇḍaveṭṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabhaṇḍavahanamanussâ 'ti adhippâyo.* —*antarakâjam B.* —*olambakabhâran ti B.*— 31. 2, BUDDH.: *atipaṭâhakan ti atikhutakam (sic).*— 32. 1, *tiṇagahanâ AC, tinagahanâ B. tiṇagahanâ?*— 2, *porisisam AC, porisakam E.* BUDDH.: *porisiyan ti purisappamânam.*— 33. 1, *Nayamelakekutâ AC* ("na" is expunged in C), *Yamelutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these*

names: Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhi-kkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇavaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso āropemā 'ti vedam viya sakkaṭabhāsāya vācanā-maggaṃ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiyā 'ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Māgadhavohâro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchi-tṭham sabbam anucchittam seto kâko kâlo pako (vako?) iminā 'va kâraṇenā 'ti evamādīni rattakakāraṇapaṭisaṃyutta-titthiyasattham (evamādiniratthakak°?) — 34. 1, vyabbā-himsu and vyābāh° B, byūpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khādītabbam AC, khāy° B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipāṭi°? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvaṭṭayam? —v. 29, vinā ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârāpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakusūcikan ti, ettha yaṃ-yaṃ jānāti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussā B, °kkhussā AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapādamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —mīḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhi-kam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyā AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavattikam p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmalakâ-
kâkârena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhitvâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammam.
—hatthabbhartin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhartin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhaniyâvâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppa-
daguthamattikam.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ 'ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4,
kulaṅkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṅkapâdanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṅkapâdakan ti rukkham vijjhitvâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭṭvâ katam, tam âharimam bhittipâdam jinnakutṭapâdassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apaṭi-sâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apaṭissaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuttan ti . . . pakutan ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsukam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: apesîti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkbâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvâratthakanakam. —
akakavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikolepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, saṅ-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvaṛam AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikam BC, veyyâsikan A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sâmantâ B, °ke sâm° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākātikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, potto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanā ca pañcasāilesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyā bhikkhū” before “gilānā.” —mayam nhā av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patitṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (*sic*) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti *etc.*, B, nuṭṭhuhanti *etc.*, C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapāḍake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbatṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvâ B, opuñchitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvâ *etc.*— 3, uppaṇṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhâ te.”—8, âmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?—10, gaṇḍum°, sic C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?—23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tinṇam?—24, ayyakâ ca?—32, antimâpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niddhahetabbam niddhahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâsukham pabbajâhîti, ettha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhîti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.—4, nippâtîtâ BD, nippâtîtâ and nibb° C, nipphâtîtâ Fausböll, Dhṛ., p. 142. —mânanissito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhṛ., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânanissitâ 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmânayissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kīn nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammannatîti sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatîti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷâsika B, °kheḷâpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, kheḷasadisâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatîti kheḷâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sāriputto C, sammato va āy° Sār° B. sammato ca āy° Sār°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyāsi.”— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evam te rajjam B, etaṃ te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena attha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° BC; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇaṃ gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyaṃ B, pacchāyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papa-kā C. —ānantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k° C.— 11, Nā-lāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatīti. na ciraṣsaṃ C, ciraṣsaṃ B. —saṃgamessatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —paṃsuni B. —paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakata-tissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhuṃ sādhuṃ C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddaṃ okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbūhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —anānusiikkhamānā C. —maḥiṃ B, maḥi C. —nadiṃ sujagga-to B, nadiṣu j° CD.— 6, sotā BC, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhi-taṃ B, byādhati C. vyaṭṭhati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiṇ ca bhikkhave B, kathaṇ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, upapajja-tha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciñño C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatîti anujiñño pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgataṃ B, samagga-taṃ C.— 5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantîti purisaṃ âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantîti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantîti parisam âkadḍhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussâdenti ca, pakâsentîti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visaṃ aṭṭhâva (*sic*) honti evaṃ karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamṣati B, °khemâ padhamṣati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to "niddâ" see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. pâdâ dhovitaḃbâ? —katikasanthânaṃ B, °ntânaṃ C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitaṃ B, °puñcakitaṃ C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjaṃ and °ñchaṃ B, °ñcaṃ C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, aṃkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapîṭhânaṃ aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretuṃ asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânaṃ p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâ-massa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words "ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti" B inserts: "atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânîti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti."— 3, cîvaraṃ saṃkharitvâ C, c° saṃsâritvâ B. I have written: "c° saṃhâritvâ," see Mahâvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvâ” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjitvâ,
 abbhujjitvâ, ubbhujjitabbāṃ B, ubbhajjitvâ, ubbhajjitabbāṃ
 C. —nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C. —
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭhaṃ BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3. —ūhanā B, uhatā CD. —apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisī-bimbo nisīdanam? — 9, anu-
 pamena? — 22, okkhitt°-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi? — 23,
 ottharitvâ? — 34, bhikkhâ? (see ch. 5. 2). — 36,
 upatṭhape? — 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3). — 52, 53,
 55, ubbhuji? — 53, sesena? — 65, uklāpaṃ sace (*scil.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8). — 70, nissayakam? —
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2. —uddhasatam aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vâ ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayā sāvakanam s° p° —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vâ āvāse B, aññasmim vâ
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annāgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.
14. 19. —na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito? — 6, catubhāgake? — 7, aka-
 tāya katāya ca? —yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, sīlācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti ca
 atṭha katākaten' ekā, sīlācāraditṭhiyā?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti? — **16,** bāhusuccam? —
19, pakāsītā?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpatî's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphulaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evaṃ nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûnînaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting.— 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdathapitâya C, ovâdaṃ th° B. —cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunnîsamgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmîti B, atra patiharissâmîti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhillenâ 'ti gojaṇghatṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsam k°” B inserts “nisîdanamaṃsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadese adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṇhânaṃ (sic) visesakaṃ ronti (sic). —sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti. —harîtakaṃ pakkikaṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyam C, haritakapaṇṇikaṃ D. —tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °panṇiyam C.— 5, phañadasāni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavatṭesi B, pātesi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvā B, nikkipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvā (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhumhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikkhiripi B, sikharapi C. — °paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṃkayantiyo kālam vitināmesun ti aññam vuttāpetvā aññam nisīdāpentiyō bhojanakālam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti tṭhapetvā bhattaggam aññasmiṃ catupaccayabhājanīyaṭṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gaheṭṭabban, yathāvuḍḍham eva vuttati.— **19**. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṇḍāmahikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sā Aḍḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sâgâram C, sākāram D ("sahagāraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmiṃ D.— **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinṇā?— 4, ovaṭen' ?— 6, pag eva ?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca ?— 14, padam tathā ?— 17, °civarā ?— 18,

puppha-phañña°?—dhârayam?— 19, mam' accaye?— 21, Malli?— 22, patati ca?—27, paripuññañ ca?— 28, ananusitthâ?— 36, vaṇakammanâ?— 39, âturasseva?—40, viditvâ?— ittarâ?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirûpaṃ yv âham," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî. — apattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ." Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): "dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ."—7, ubhatovinayo B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. —râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake.— 9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gihino pi j° C.— 10, BUDDH.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti inâsaṃ kâlê gamanaṃ ahesun ti.— 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also). —saṃgîtan ti B, saṃgitin ti C.— 12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampim ujjavinâvâya C.— 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. —adamhâ B, adamha C. —koṭetvâ B, koṭṭetvâ C. —cikkhale B, cikkhallena C. —madditvâ B, maddetvâ C. —lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissamâ 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavaṃ g° C, kulâvaṅg° B. —ayañ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C.— 15, papati B, papatâ C.— 16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C. —Subscriptio: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 3, vasanto?— 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C. — After "pâdam pi" B constantly inserts "mâsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.— 3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B. —râgadosaupakiliṭṭhâ B, râgadosaparik° C. —muninâdiccabandhunâ B. —Before "asuddhâ" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccutthâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsîtimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayā pakkhaṃ labheyyāma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtīṃ C, Sahajâtīṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyāma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonā B. —anujânissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C). —yâ sâ surâ asampattâ C, surâ asurâtâ asampattâ B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sâdhu bhante Sâḷha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayā B, api nu ca mayā C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhûmîti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihârenâ ’ti uttânavihârenâ ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vûpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamaññhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgîtiyâ B, vinaya-saṃgîtiyâ C. —sattasatiti B, sattasatikâ ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcaviṣati C, dvâdasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattâro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakâ?— 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjâtīṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dûraho pi udâmassa dârukam.”

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333-339.

A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.

B. Gods and demons, p. 336.

C. Elephants, p. 336.

D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.

B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.

IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Ajita Kesakumbhī, C. v. 8. 1.
 Aññātakoṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.
 Addhakāsi, C. x. 22. 1.
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Aritttha, C. i. 32 et seq.
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.
 Assajipunabbasakā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.
 Ākāśagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.
 Ājāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Upālī, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 13. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.
 Upālī, M. i. 49.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, C. x. 8.
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 27.
 Uvāḷa, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṅkhārevata, M. vi. 16.
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Belatthā, Mahākaccāna.
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.
 Kaṇḍakū, M. i. 60.
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Kāssapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadīkassapa, Mahākassapa.
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ālāra.

Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭikappa, see Soṇa.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Keniya, M. vi. 35.

Kesakambalī, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Koḷivisa, see Soṇa.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhalī.

Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. *passim*; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.

1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yamejutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dīghāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dīghitī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Punnaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pûraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.

i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.

Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatṭhiputta, see Saṅjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Blummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.

Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Mapicūḷaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 62.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācanda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatî Gotamî, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Migāramâtā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.

Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.

Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamâtā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 See Kañkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.

Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.

Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaḍḍha, C. v. 20.
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsetṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramâtā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.

Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Saṅgha, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Saṅghikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
 Sabbakāmî, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sāpavāsî, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq., 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
 Sālavatî, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sīha, M. vi. 31.
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapiṇḍika.
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Soṇa Kuṭikappa, M. v. 13.
 Soṇa Kolivisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
Māra.
amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.
ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.
Inda, see Sakka.
Erāpathā, C. v. 6.
Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
Kaṇhāgotamakā, C. v. 6.
gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.
cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.
Tāvatiṇṣā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
8; 30. 5.
Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
nimmanarati devā, M. i. 6. 30.
paranimmittavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.

pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 6.
brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
bhumma devā, M. i. 6. 30.
mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
1. 9. See Antaka.
Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.
Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.
Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
22. 13 et seq.
Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā, C. xii. 2. 2.
Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq.

| Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
Aggālava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.
Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
ix. 1. 3 et seq.
Ajapālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.
Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
Ambapālivana, M. vi. 30. 6.
Ambalatthikā, C. xi. 1. 7.
ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.
Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.
Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.
7, 8.
Ahoṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.

Ālavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ālavakā
bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.
Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.
Āpanam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.
Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.
Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
Udumbarn, C. xii. 1. 9.
Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.
1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.
Kaṇṇakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veluvana.

Kājasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.

Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koliyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggara, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāsīsa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Gijjhakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.

Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomaṭakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvattu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jīvakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ñātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tambapaṇḍidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭhēyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāpaṇi, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Balakalopākāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.
- Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.
 Bhūsāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakajāvana, C. v. 21. 1.
- Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadha.
 Macchikāsanda, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhimā janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandūkinī, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallī, C. x. 12.
 Mahāvāna, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Māgadha, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).
 Māgadha, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
- Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
- Rakkhitavanasanda, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
- Laṭṭhivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
- Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajjī, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Veḷuvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
- Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sākya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyaṛājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākya, etc.
- Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapanniguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sākya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
- Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sākyauputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
- Sāṇa, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sāṇavāsī (Index I. A.).
 Sāvattthi, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatīṭṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Setakappika, M. v. 13. 12.
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7.
araha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et
seq., etc.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.
Gotama, see Index I. A.
cakkhu,
 buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.
 dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,
 dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;
 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See
 sammāsambuddha.
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12
et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.
13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-
sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
siṅgīnikkhasuvanna, M. i. 22. 13.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.
After the death of his mother the
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5
et seq.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-
riyū, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp.
M. i. 20. 17.
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,
M. i. 6. 5.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1
et seq.
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14
et seq.
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.
i. 22.
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,
M. i. 23; 24.
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.
i. 54.
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
Buddha's visit to Pāṭaligāma, M. v. 28.
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

akicāna, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriyavāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññam
 vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1, 6.
 arahū, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamugga, M. i. 23.
 2, 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyañāpādanassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammoḥādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asmimāna, M. i. 3. 4.
 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 āditta, M. i. 21.
 ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.

āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.
 itibhavābhavata, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappaccayatā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,
 M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.
 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammayādi, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriyavāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbaṃ c°, M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.
cakkhuvinnāna, M. i. 21.
cakkhuvinnēyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
cakkhusanphassa, M. i. 21.
cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chajabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
jhāyi, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāpadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.
taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.
tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.
dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.
dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.
ditṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.
ditṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index
IV.).
dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.
dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.
dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.
dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.
nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.
nibbuta, parinibbāna.
nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.
nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.
niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.
nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.
Comp. dukkhanirodha.
nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6, etc.
nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.
nīvarapa: vinīvarapacitta, M. i. 7. 6;
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.
nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.
nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.
paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.
paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.
parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.
paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.
pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādessa-
nāp° and iddhip°.
puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.
phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.
13.
balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.
bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itūbha-
vābhavatā.
bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.
bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.
bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman^o, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manoviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;
v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāṇa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et
seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.
1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-
mutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36;
37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

viriya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et
seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

samyoga, C. x. 5.

samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

samsarita (saṃsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiṃphala, M. viii.
15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.
14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

saṃkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

saṃkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.
40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-
saṃkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

saṃyātana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,
upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.
3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.
1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;
ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.
sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,
M. i. 36; 37.—samādhīyati, M. viii.
15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.
iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-
samudaya.

samudayaḍḍhamma, comp. nirodhadham-
ma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,
M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17
et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-
saṃ^o, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammādiṭṭhi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyāma, ibid.

sammāsaṃkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

sīla: pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-
kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—
sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-
taparāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—sīlavipatti,
M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā,
M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.
vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,
M. i. 36; 37.

sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

sotāpatti, sotāpattiṃphala, sotāpanna, M.
viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;
vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAṄGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇiyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.

aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.

aṭṭhakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.

atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.

Comp. vinayātisāra.

attādāna, C. ix. 4.

adaśaka nisīdāna, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

adinnaḍḍāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnaḍḍāyī, M. i. 60.

adesanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.

adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga, M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.

adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et seq.; x. 7.

adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv. 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31; C. v. 19. 1.

adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.

anatiritta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4; 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.

anādariye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.

anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.

aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.

anulāta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.

anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.

anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.

anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.

anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq., 27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.

anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6; ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.

antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.

antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7; C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.

antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.

antimavattluṃ ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36. 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.

antevāsī, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C. viii. 13; 14.

apāṭicchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.; 28 et seq.

aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.

apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbhetai, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,

6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.

abhidhamma (abhivinaya, abhisamācār-ika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.

abhivinaya, see abhidhamma.

abhisamācārīka, see abhidhamma.

amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

amūḷhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.

arahantaghātaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.

avandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.

avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.

avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.

āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.

āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14. 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.

āgantukabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15; C. i. 18. 1.

āgama, see āgatāgama.

ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C. viii. 13; 14.

ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.

āciṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8; comp. M. i. 51.

āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.

ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.

ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.

āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30. āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.

3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti, M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattim desāpeti,

C. i. 22. 3.—āpattim passati, M. ix. 5. 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—

āpattim paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp.

ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim ropeti, C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta,

C. iii. 26.

ārañṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9. 5; xii. 1. 8.

ārāmika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.

ārāmikapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

āvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.

āvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

āvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.

āveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.

āsanaṇaṇṇāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.

āsāvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.

itthipañḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.

ukkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.

ukkoṭanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.

ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.

ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appaṭikamma, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.

udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.

uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.

uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.

uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.

uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.

upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.

upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.

upaṭṭhāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upaṭṭhākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṃghupaṭṭhāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupaṭṭhāka.

upasaṃpadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.

upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.

upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.

uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathapṭheti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.

ubbāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.

ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.

ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.

ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*

ubhatovyañjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.

ubhatosaṃgha, C. x. 1. 4.

ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasaṃmuti, M. ii. 25.

ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.

ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.

okāsa (okāsaṃ kāreti, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.

onojēti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.

ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunovā.

osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kāṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.
 kappiya, comp. samanaṅkappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-janiyakamma, saṅghakamma, etc.
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāḷa, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.
 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-ṇapūraṇa, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhajana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. v. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhammaṃ, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabhatta, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-paṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūḷhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see saṅgha.
 cātumāsini, see komudī.
 cāvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cāvarapaṭṭigghaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.
 cāvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 jūṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et *passim*.
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñattidutiyaṅkamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 taṣṣapāpiyyasikāṅkamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhajana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 ticāvaraṇa avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tiṇavattāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 titthiyesu saṅkamati, titthiyapakantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 23. 1.
 tecivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasamvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therā-nuthērā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. samghathera.
- daṇḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadāṇḍa.
- ditṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appatinnissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—ditṭhiṃ āvikātaṃ, M. ii. 16. 5.—ditṭhivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkata, *passim*. Comp. vināyatisāra.—dukkataṃ deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- dutiya, M. i. 78. 1.—dutiya, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāmini āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, sec adhammena v.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq. dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvaḥbhatta, dhuvaḥbhattika, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvaḥyāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsamvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati patṭaṃ, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- nitṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayapaṭipassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- niḥārabbhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapamsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pacchāsamaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- pacchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appatikkamme.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosana, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭināṭakaraṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 paṭipucchākaraṇiya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 paṭippassambhetti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq.; 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1. 14.
 paṭibāhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 paṭisāraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-paṇḍikā.
 pattagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.—paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyaṇṭa, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyaṇṭa, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-pariyaṇṭa.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et *passim*; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—parivāsaṃ nikkhipati, samādiyati, C. ii. 3.—Comp. pārivāsika, samodhānaparivāsa, suddhantuparivāsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha, M. vii. 13.
 pavattinī, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. *passim*; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1. 4. 19.—pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-saṅgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka, M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pacittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pāṇātipāta, °tī, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et seq.—pātimokkhuḍdesa, °ddesaka, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pārivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii. 1 et seq.
 pārissuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pārissuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārīka, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C. ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii, subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhaṇḍāgārīka, M. vii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.

bhikkhunī, C. x, et *passim*.—bhikkhunī-dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4; x. 9. 4.

bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.

bheda, M. iv. 11. See *saṃghabheda*.

mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.

mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3, etc.

mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8, 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8; iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—mānattacārīka, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānattacārīnī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C. ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x. 1. 4.

missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.

mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.

yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2; iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6; v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7; 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v. 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9. 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.

yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.

yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.

yāvakūlika, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.

yebhuyyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.

ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7; iii. 26.

lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C. vii. 3. 9.

vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v. 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi. 13. 2.

vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.

vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.

vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.

vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.

vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.

iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.

iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;

11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;

12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.

vūcasikam, C. ix. 5. 1.

[vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]

vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.

vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C. v. 19. 1.

vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.

viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.

vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;

x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayam

pariyāpupāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.

13. 1.—vinayam pucchati, vissajjeti,

M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—

vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,

12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.

6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—

vinayasamgāti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.

—vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-

vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-

naya, sativinaya, amūlḥavinaya, vena-

yika.

vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,

C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-

bhaṅga.

vivāṭaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.

vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,

appamattakavissajjaka.

vissāsa, M. viii. 31.

vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.

vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et

seq.

vedanaṭṭa, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;

32, etc.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.

vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.

veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.

vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.

v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.

saṃyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.

sakaṇṇajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

saṃgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, et *passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—saṃghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 saṃghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq;
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;
 4 et seq. Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-
 bhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghupatthāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunisamgha, M. iii.
 5, 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 saṃghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 satvinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabhūgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.
 samāna, samānā Sakyaputtiya, *passim*.—
 samānakappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.
 samānāsānika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
 et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattānā, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et
 seq., etc.
 sammukhūvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et
 seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 et seq.
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhañña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāpaka, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacaniya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.
 sahaddhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et
 seq.
 sātiyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 31. 3
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmānera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmānerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmānerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sūreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkhamā paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsāmādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilonakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosiṃam, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissīmam, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisi-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmattā, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmātikanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).
 sīlavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 sukkavisatthi, C. iii. 1 et seq.
 sutta, suddato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 28.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.
senāsanapaññāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-
ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20.
19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyāgāra, M.
i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp.
aggisālā (Index VI.).
aṭṭhakā : antarattakāsu rattāsu, M. i.
20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16.
2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v.
8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi.
35. 7.
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et
seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka,
C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi.
35. 2.
kammavādī, kiriya-vādī, see Index III.
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jaṭṭhā, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jaṭṭhā (jaṭṭhaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1,
13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16.
14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v.
10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.
—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i.
27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv.
1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasā-
vaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiya-
pakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya,
M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six
Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dukkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—ni-
gaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2;
x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30;
15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et
seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2
et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C.
v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—
brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—
brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhma-
ṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajā-
tika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-
parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhma-
ṇabhajana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. sama-
ṇabrāhmaṇā.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i.
19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yittha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v.
8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samaṇaparisā, M.
vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
C. xii. 1. 3.
samihitā, M. vi. 35. 2.
sāvattthi, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

aṃsavaddhaka (aṃsabandhaka?), M. vi.
12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12;
vi. 21. 3, etc.

akaṭṭayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkaṇāḷa, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.

akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkheṇa kīlanti, *ibid.*
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aṅgaṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakaṇṇi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 vepi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 atṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.
 atṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.
 atṭhapada : atṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 atṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 atṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 addhakāsika, M. viii. 2.
 addhakusī, see kusī.
 addhapallaṇka, C. x. 27. 2.
 addhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 addharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekacivara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adasaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvādhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.

araṇisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkārapātī, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;
 C. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakatṭha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 ācamanasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.
 ālhakathālīkā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 āṇicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 āpaṇa, āpaṇasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.
 ābādha,
 ungavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antagāṇṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 aasāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kāyaḍāhābādha, M. vi. 20.
 kuechivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchūbādha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 dutṭhagahaṇika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca ābādha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādakhilābādha, M. v. 5.
 piṭṭakā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vaṇa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

sāradika, M. vi. 1.
 sisābādha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sisābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 āmalakavāṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmaivatthu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index
 III.
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-
 kaṇṇabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 āviñchanacchidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 āvesanavittthaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 ināyika, M. i. 46.
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkāśikā, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghāṭanakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uccāsāyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 ucchurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unṇi, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarāsāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhaṅga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 udakatthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadopikā, C. viii. 8. 2.

udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapaṭiggaha, udakapaṭiggāhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuñchanī, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamanika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upatthānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—
 upāhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.

ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 elakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvāgatavādī, C. i. 13. 3.

ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovattika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.

kāmsapattharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kāmsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikaṭāha, tumbakaṭāha.
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.
 kaṭṭhiessa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-
 kaṭhina.—kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇājaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupaṭicchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadālimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapiṣṣaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakuṭṭi, M. iii. 5.
 kabalikā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammarabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 kaṭakataka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapitṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuṭṭepaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālānusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyaabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭṭi, see kappiyakuṭṭi, vaccekūṭṭi.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārīkā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇhā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulāṇkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kulīrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojāva, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khalikūya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 kheḷamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomāpilotikā, M. viii. 19.
 Gaṅgāmahiya, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇaṇṇagāṇapāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

gaṇḍikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.
 gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 gandhabbahatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.
 gahaṭṭha, M. ii. 16. 8.
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticivara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. loṇakāragāma.
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.
 gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—giguruhā, C. vi. 1. 1.
 gūṭha, M. vi. 14. 6.
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 goghaṃsikā, C. v. 11. 7.
 goṭhaphala, M. vi. 6.
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.
 gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.
 ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.
 ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.
 ghaṭikena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ghaṭikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.

ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaṭikā.
 gharanī, M. viii. 1. 12.
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.
 cakkali, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.
 cakkavaṭṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅkamanasālā, M. iii. 5.
 catukaṇṇaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.
 cāṭi, M. iii. 12. 9.
 cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.
 ciṅgulakena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 cimilikā, C. vi. 2. 6.
 cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. ticīvara, atirekakīvara, gahapaticīvara, paṃsukūlacīvara, tecīvarika (Index IV.), cīvarapatiggāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapaṭivisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvaravaṃsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.
 cuppa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuppacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacola.
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.
 chaudana, C. vi. 3. 11.
 chavaḍāhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

jatu, M. vi. 7.

jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—jantāgharapīṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.

jātarūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.

jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.

ḍāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.

taka, M. vi. 7.

takka, M. vi. 34. 21.

tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.

taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.

tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.

tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.

tālaccidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.

tūlavanta, C. v. 22. 2.

tūlavanta, C. v. 29. 4.

tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.

ticivara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.

tipasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.

tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.

tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.

tirīṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.

tirokarapī, C. vi. 3. 3.

tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.

tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.

tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1.

tulā, C. v. 16. 2.

tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.

tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

tekaṭulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.

tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.

telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.

torapa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq. Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjath°, paṭṭigahath°, upāhanath°, dhūmanettath°, añjanith°.

thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.

thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.

theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.

daḥhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.

daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍa-parissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.

dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.

dantakaṭṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.

dantakāsāva, M. viii. 11. 2.

davaḍāhaka, C. v. 32. 1.

dasapade kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.

dāṭhikā, C. v. 27. 4.

dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.

dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.

dārupāduka, C. v. 37.

dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.

dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsī, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.

ḍutiyikā, see purāpadutiyikā.

dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālani, M. vi. 10. 1.

deḍḍubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.

devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.

donikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—Comp. udakadonikā, vaccadonikā, passāvadonikā.—catudonika, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.

doṇārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.

dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.

dhaññāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

dhanika, M. i. 46.

dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.

dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.

nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.

nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.

nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara. naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.

natthukamma, natthukaraṇī, M. vi. 13. 1. namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4. navaṇṇa, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.

nahāna, nahūyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.

nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.

nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.

nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.

nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.

nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.

nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.

nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.

nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.

nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.

negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.

pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pamsukūlika (Index IV.).—pamsukūlacivara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.

pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.

pakka, M. vi. 17.

pakkhagāṇaṇā, M. ii. 18.

paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.

paññacirena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.

paccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc°, ka-dalimigapavarap°.

paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.

pajāpati, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.

pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.

pañcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.

paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.

paṭalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.

paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.

paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.

paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.

paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.

paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.

paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.

paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.

patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamāṇaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.

pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.

pattāḷhakena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.

pattikā, see celapattikā.

padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.

padīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.

parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.

parittanakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.

paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.

pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veṇiyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.

parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

parihārapathe kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.

paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.

pallaṇka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. aḍḍhapallaṇka.

pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.

pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.

passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-donikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.

paharaṇī, C. v. 37.

pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pâtāṅki, M. v. 10. 3.
 pāṇikā, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādoduka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamsaṇi, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapuñchani, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādūkā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamanapādūkā, dārupādūkā, passāvapādūkā, vaccepādūkā.
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pāniyamaṇḍapa, pāniyasāṅkha, pāniyasārāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pāmaṇḍa, C. v. 2. 1.
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 piṇḍiyālopabbhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 piṭṭhasamghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapiṭha, jantāgharapiṭha.—piṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.
 puṭabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupāniya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pātīmuttabhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharani, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

phaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-phaṇaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamāṇcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bīja, M. vi. 21.
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhāṭa, see rājabhāṭa.
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapiṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhīla, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.
 bhisi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānabhisikā, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.
—bhesajjatthavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pūtimuttābhesajja.
- māṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—maṇṣamāṃsa, hatthimaṃsa, assa-
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macchamaṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—ānakamaṃsa, M. vi.
10. 2.—maṃsapātī, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- maṇṣasakutikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see māṃsa.—macchavālaka, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapaṭipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- maṇṣorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. kāṭhinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
aḍḍhamaṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—mattikābhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuttika, C. v. 1. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.
4.—gaṇakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—
rājamah°, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka
m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghūta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- miḍhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- miḍhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 20. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- mulālikā, M. vi. 20.
- muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttāharitaka,
ibid. 7.
- muraja, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhaicikāya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyā.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharapa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. racchā.

rasavatī, M. iii. 5. 9.
 rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi.
 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.;
 C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu,
 Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddi-
 ya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v.
 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et
 seq.; C. v. 21.—rājaṅga, M. vi. 23.
 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et
 seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭṭi, C. x.
 17. 1.—rājupatṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
 rukkhamaḥāsenaṣana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
 roga, see ābādha.
 lakkhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.
 latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.;
 vi. 3. 2.
 lasuṇa, C. v. 34.
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—
 Comp. lekha.
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.
 lekha, M. i. 49. 1.
 lona, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5;
 9. 2.
 loṇa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,
 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāra-
 gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikā, M.
 vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovīraṇa, M. vi. 16. 3.
 lohakaṭṭhā, lohakumbhī, lohahūṇaka,
 lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lo-
 habhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
 lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.
 vaṇṇakena kiṇṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 vaca, vacatṭha, M. vi. 3. 1.
 vaccakuṭṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v.
 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27.
 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.;
 viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, C.
 viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapāduka, M.
 v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.
 vāja, M. iii. 12. 1.
 vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.
 vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vaṇabandhanasola, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vaṇippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.
 vaṇṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.
 vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.

vaṇṇa (?), C. v. 9. 2.
 vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.
 vassikasāṭṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20.
 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.
 vāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.
 vāṇija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3.
 Comp. vaṇippatha.
 vātapaṇa, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii.
 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.
 vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.
 vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.
 vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.
 vikaṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.
 vikaṇṇa, M. viii. 21. 1.
 vikatikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.
 vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.
 vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C.
 v. 11. 3.
 vibhītaka, M. vi. 6.
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1.
 30 et seq.
 vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.
 vivaṭṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.
 visūka, M. i. 56.
 visesaaka, C. x. 10. 4.
 vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii.
 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9;
 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu,
 C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.
 vijāṇi, C. v. 23. 1.
 vīṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et
 seq.
 vīthi, M. viii. 15. 8.
 vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et
 seq., 8, 14 et seq.
 veṭṭhana, M. viii. 29.
 veṇi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 vesī, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4;
 viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38.
 5, 8.
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8;
 14.
 samvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

saṃsaraṇakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 saṃkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 saṃkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 saṃghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 saṇḍāsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sannacca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tipasanthāraṇa.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajjani, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsanya, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas°,
 pāniyas°.
 saritakā, C. v. 11. 2.
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisalākā;
 salākabhadda (Index IV).—salāka-
 hatthena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātikā, comp. vassikasātikā, udakasātikā.
 sāpa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sāpateyya, M. i. 30. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas°, upa-
 tthānas°, kaṭhinas°, jantāgharas°, pā-
 niyas°, hatthisālā.
 sāsapakuṭṭa, M. vi. 14. 5.
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilonakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siṅghāṭaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.

sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sipāṭikā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sitāloṇi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighaṭikā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalūkha, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkaraṇṭaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 seṭṭhi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—seṭṭhiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—seṭṭhi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—seṭṭhā-
 nuseṭṭhi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturāṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukkhamaṇasana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliṅgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 sovīraka, see loṇasovīraka.
 hatthaphaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharapa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisopda-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 haṃmiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii. 3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3. haritakā, M. vi. 6.—muttāharitaka, M. vi. 14. 7.

haritapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4. halidda, M. vi. 3. 1. hiṅgu, M. vi. 7. hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*dis*), M. x. 3. agghuttamukhā yaṇṇā, M. vi. 35. 8. aṭṭhicchinā pāṇaharā, M. x. 3. aduṭṭhaṣa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8. anānuvajjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3. antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2. andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3. apādakehi me, C. v. 6. apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12. asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6. ahaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8. āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et seq. āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3. āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4. iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27. utṭhehi vira, M. i. 5. 7. ekassa caritaṃ, M. x. 3. ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5. evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7. evam eva tathāgataṃ, C. vii. 4. 8. kiṃ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4. kicchena me adhigataṃ, M. i. 5. 3. channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4. taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. tath' eva pañhaṃ, M. x. 6. 3. tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5. tasmā hi yāguṃ, M. vi. 24. 6. tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. tādissaṃ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8. tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13. te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. daḍḍen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12. danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13. dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13. dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14. disvā ādīnavam loke, M. v. 13. 10. disvā padaṃ, M. i. 22. 5. dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8. nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ, M. vi. 35. 8. na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8. nayanti ve mahāvīrā, M. i. 24. 6 et seq. na hi verena, M. x. 3. nissāraṇaṃ gacchati, M. x. 6. 3. nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. no ce labbha, M. x. 3. paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3. paṭibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6. paṭisotaḡāmi nipuṇaṃ, M. i. 5. 3. paṇḍito 'ti samaṇṇāto, C. vii. 4. 8. parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3. pare ca na, M. x. 3. pāturaḡhosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7. puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3. phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5. baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2. baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2. mahāvarāhaṣa mahiṃ, C. vii. 4. 5. mā kuñjara nāgaṃ, C. vii. 3. 12. mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12. mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, C. vii. 4. 8. mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9. mā maṃ apādako, C. v. 6. micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3. mutt' āhaṃ Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2. mutt' āhaṃ sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2. mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13. yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7. yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6. yā annapānaṃ, M. viii. 15. 14. ye dhammā hetuppabbavā, M. i. 23, 5, 10. ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3. yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3. yo dhīro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14. yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i. 2. 3. yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6. yo saṇṇatānaṃ, M. vi. 24. 6.

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.
 sagāraṇo vuddhataresu (*bia*), M. x.
 6. 3.
 saṃghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.
 sace labbheṭṭha nipakaṃ, M. x. 3.
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.
 sabbadā ve sukhaṃ, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbābhibhū, M. i. 6. 8.

sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.
 samuddaṃ visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.
 sītaṃ uṇhaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 sukaraṃ sādhanā, C. vii. 3. 17.
 sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.
 sukhā saṃghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.
 sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.
 anraṃ pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
 sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.
 selo yathā ekaghaṇo, M. v. 1. 27.
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.
 so paṇādaṃ anucipaṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 4.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, *etc.*) always read "dhammim katham katvâ."

Instead of "seyyathâpi gihî kâmahogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, *etc.*) always read "seyyathâpi gihikâmahogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is "seyyathâpi gihikâmahoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nâgo na viheṭṭhissatīti" read "nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatīti." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanâ 'va" always read "attanâ vâ." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' âham" we probably ought always to read "sac' âha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhâvam katâ" read "anabhâvam gatâ." — There occurs the phrase "anabhâvam gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sâtthâ savyañjanâ" read "sâttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 11: appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See *Milinda-Pañha*, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. *Majjhima-Nikâya* (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.

